seuerall Wiles nowe due in any of the sayde Courtes, shall ende and expyre.

Prouided also, that the sayde graunt of Subsidie, or anye other thyng therein conteyned, doo not in any wyse extende to be preiudicial or hurtful to the inhabitauntes or resiauntes at this present tyme, within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporate, or vnited to the same fiue Portes, or to anye of the same fyue Portes, of, or for any part or parcell of the sayde summes graunted in this Parliament of the sayde inhabitauntes nowe resiaunt, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuyed, or payde. But the sayde inhabitauntes and resiauntes in the sayde fyue Portes, and theyr members, be and shalbe of, and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayde Subsidie, duryng theyr resiauncie there, and no longer, clearely acquited and discharged: any matter, or whatsoeuer thyng in this present acte had or made to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London by
Newegate Market, next vnto Christes Church
by Richarde Iugge, Printer to the Queenes
Maiestie.

Anno, 1559.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.

2d copy
5282
D&200.3.1.2

Anno Quinto Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶ At the Parliament holden at *Westminster the xii. of Ianua-* rie, in the fifth yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of Englande, Fraunce, and Ireland Queene, defender of the fayth. &c. To the high pleasure of almightie God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as foloweth,

1563.

The Table.

AN Act for thassuraunce of the Queenes Maiesties royall power ouer all States and subiectes within her highnesse dominions. Capit. i.

An acte for the maintenance and increase of Tyllage. Capit. ii.

An acte for the releese of the poore. Capit. iii.

An acte touching diuers orders for Artificers, Labourers, Seruauntes of husbandry, & Apprentises. Capit. iiii.

An acte touchyng certaine politique constitutions, made for the maintenaunce of the Nauye. Capit. v.

An acte against such as shal sel any ware for apparrel without redy money. Cap. vi.

An acte for the auoyding of diuers forraigne wares, made by handy crafts men beyonde the Seas. Cap. vii.

An acte touching Tanners, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other Artificers occupiyng the cuttyng of Leather. Cap. viii.

An acte for the punyshment of such persons as shall procure or commit any wylfull periurie. Cap. ix.

An acte to reuiue a Statute, made Anno. xxi. H. viii. touching seruauntes embeselyng their maisters goodes. Cap. x.

An acte agaynst the clipping, washing, rounding, or filing of coynes. Cap. xi.

An acte touching Badgers of Corne and Drouers of Cattel to be licented. Cap. xii.

An acte for the reuiuyng of a Statute, made Anno. ii. &. iii. Phil. & Mar. for the amendyng of hygh wayes. Cap. xiii.

An acte agaynst the forging of Euidences and VVrytinges. Cap. xiiii.

An acte agaynst fonde and phantasticall Propheses. Cap. xv.

An acte agaynst Coniurations, Enchauntmentes, and VVitchcraftes. Cap. xvi.

An acte for the punishment of the vice of Buggorie. Cap. xvii.

An acte declaryng thauthoritie of the Lorde keeper of the great seale of England, and the Lord Chauncelour, to be one. Cap. xviii.

An acte for the repeale of a braunche of a Statute, made Anno, i. Ed. vi. touching the conueying of Horses and Geldinges out of this Realme. Cap. xix.

An acte for the punishment of Vacabonds, calling them selues Egyptians. Cap. xx.

Aa acte for the punishmant of vnlawful taking of Fish, Deare, or Hawkes. Cap. xxi.

An acte agaynst the carying of Sheepe skinnes and Peltes ouer the Sea, not beyng Staple ware. Cap. xxii.

An act for the due execution of the VVrit De excommunicato capien. Cap. xxiii.

An acte for the reuiuing of a Statute, made Anno. xxiii. H. viii. touchyng the repayryng of Goales. Cap. xxiiii.

An acte to fyll vp Iuries De circumstantibus, lacking in VVales. Cap. xxv.

An act for the inroulment of indentures of bargayne and Sayle, in the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Recorde, at Lancaster, Chester, and Durham. Cap. xxvi.

An act touching Fines to be leuied in the Countie Palatine of Durham. Ca. xxvii.

An acte for the translating of the Bible and the diuine Seruice into the VVelshe tongue. Cap. xxviii.

An acte for the confirmation of a Subsedy, graunted by the Cleargie. Cap. xxix.

An acte of a Subsedy, and two Fifteenes & Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie. Capit. xxx.

An acte of the Queenes Maiesties most gratious general & free pardon. Cap. xxxi.

Reginæ Elizabethe.

An Act for the assurance of the Queenes Maiesties royal power over al States and Subiectes within her dominions.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.



FOr preseruation of the Queenes most excellent highnesse, her heyres, and successours, & the dignitie of the imperiall crowne of this Realme of Englande, and for auoydyng both of suche hurtes, perilles, dishonours, and inconueniences, as haue before tyme befallen, alwel to the Queenes Maiesties noble progenitors, kinges of this realme, as for the whole estate therof, by meanes of the iurisdiction and power of the See of Rome, vniustlye claymed and vsurped within this Realme and the dominions therof, and also of the daungers by the fawtours of the sayde vsurped power, at this tyme growen to marueylous outrage and licentious boldenesse, and nowe requiring more sharpe restraynt and correction of lawes, then hitherto in the tyme of the Queenes Maiesties moste mylde and mercifull reigne haue ben had, vsed, or established.

Be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Queene our souereigne Lady, and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by authoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons, dwellyng, inhabityng, or resiant within this Realme, or within any other the Queenes dominions, Seignories, or Countreys, or in the marches of the same, or els where, within or vnder her obeysaunce & power, of what estate, dignitie, preheminencie, order, degree, or condition soeuer he or they be, after the fyrst day of Apryll, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God. M. D. lxiii. shall by wrytyng, cyphring, printyng, preaching, or teachyng, deede, or acte, aduisedly and wittingly, holde or stande with, to extoll, set foorth, maynteyne, or defende the authoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Bishop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claymed, vsed, or vsurped within this Realme, or in any dominion or countrey, beyng of, within, or vnder the Queenes power or obeysaunce, or by any speache, open deede, or Acte, aduised-

ly and wit tingly attribute any luche maner of iuriſdiction, auctho-
ritie, or preheminencie to the layde See of Rome, or to any Byſhop
of the ſame See for the tyme beyng, within this Realme, or in any
the Queenes Dominions or Countreys: that then euery luche per-
ſon or perſons ſo doyng or offendyng, their abettours, procurours,
and councellours, and alſo their aydours, aſſiſtentes, and comfor-
tours, vpon purpoſe and to thintent to ſet fooꝛth, further, and eptoll
the layde vſurped power, aucthoꝛitie, or iuriſdiction, of any of the
layde Byſhop or Byſhops of Rome, and euery of them, being thereof
lawfully indited or preſented, within one yeere nexte after any ſuch
offences by him or them committed, and being lawfully conuicted or
attaynted at any time after, accoꝛdyng to the lawes of this Realme,
for euery ſuch default and offence, ſhal encurre into the daungers, pe-
nalties, paynes, and forfeytures, oꝛdeyned and prouided by the Sta-
tute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the .xvi. yeere of the raigne
of King Richarde the ſeconde.

And it is alſo enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that alwell
Juſtices of Aſſyſe in theyr circuites, as Juſtices of peace within the
limittes of theyr Commiſſion and aucthoꝛities, or two of euery ſuch
Juſtices of peace at the leaſte, whereof one to be of the Quorum,
ſhall haue full power and aucthoꝛitie by vertue of this Acte, in theyr
quarter or open Seſſions, to enquire of al offences, contemptes, and
tranſgreſſions, perpetrated, committed, or doone, contrary to the
true meanyng of the premiſſes, in lyke maner & fourme as they may
of other offences againſt the Queenes peace, and ſhal certifie euery
preſentment afoꝛe them or any of them, had or made concernyng the
ſame or any part thereof, beſoꝛe the Queene, her heyres, and ſucceſ-
ſours, in her or theyr court cõmonly called the kinges Bench, within
.xl. dayes next after any ſuch preſentment had or made, yf the tearme
be then open, and yf not, at the fyrſt day of the full Tearme nexte fo-
lowyng the layde .xl. dayes, vppon payne that euery of the Juſtices
of Aſſiſe, or Juſtices of the peace, beſoꝛe whom ſuch preſentment ſhal
be made, making default of ſuch Certificate contrary to this ſtatute,
to looſe and forfeyte for euery luche default one hundꝛed poundes to
the Queenes hyghneſſe, her heyres, and ſucceſſours.

And it is enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that the Juſtices
of the Kinges Benche, alwell vppon euery ſuche Certificate, as
by enquyꝛie beſoꝛe them ſelues within the limittes of theyr aucthoꝛi-
ties, ſhal haue full power and aucthoꝛitie to heare, oꝛder, and de-
termine euery luche offence done or committed contrary to the true
meanyng of this preſent Acte, accoꝛdyng to the lawes of this
Realme, in luche lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purpo-
ſes, as yf the perſon or perſons againſt whom any preſentment ſhal
be hadde vppon this eſtatute, hadde ben preſented vppon any matter

offence expressed in the sayde Estatute, made in the sayde .xxi. yeere of kyng Rychard the seconde.

And moreouer, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that al well all maner of persons, expressed and appoynted in & by the Acte made in the fyrst yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, intituled: An Act restoryng to the Crowne the auncient iurisdiction ouer the estate Ecclesiasticall and Spirituall, and abolishing all forraigne powers repugnant to the same, to take the othe expressed and set foorth in the same: as al other persons which haue taken, or shall take orders, commonly called Ordines Sacros, or Ecclesiastical orders, haue ben, or shalbe promoted, preferred, or admitted to any degree of learning in any Vniuersitie within this Realme, or dominions to the same belongyng: And all Scholemaisters, & publique and priuate teachers of children, as also al maner of person and persons, that haue taken, or hereafter shal take any degree of learnyng in or at the common lawes of this Realme, as well Vtterbarresters, as Benchers, Readers, Iuncientes in any house or houses of Court, and all Principall Treasourers, and such as be of the graunde company in every Inne of Chauncery, and al Atturneyes, Prothonotaries, and Philizers towardes the lawes of this Realme, and al maner of Shiriffes, Escheatours, and Feodaries, and all other person and persons, which haue taken, or shall take vppon hym or them, or haue been or shalbe admitted to any ministerie or office, in, at, or, belongyng to the common lawe, or any other lawe or lawes, of, to, or for the execution of them, or any of them, vsed or alowed, or at any tyme hereafter to be vsed or alowed within this Realme, or any of the dominions or Countreys belongyng, or whiche hereafter shall happen to belong to the crowne or dignitie of the same, and al other officers or ministers, of, or towardes any Courte whatsoeuer, and euery of them: shall take and pronounce a corporall othe vpon the Euangelistes, before he or they shalbe admitted, alowed, or suffered to take vppon him or them to vse, exercise, supplye, or occuppe any suche vocation, office, degree, ministerie, roome, or seruice, as is aforesaid, and that in the open Court wherevnto he dooth or shal serue or belong. And yf he or they do not or shall not serue or belong to any ordinarie or open Courte: then he or they shall take and pronounce the othe aforesayde, in an open place, before a conuenient assemble, to witnesse the same, and before such person or persons as haue or shall haue aucthoritie by common vse, or otherwyse, to admit or call any suche person or persons, as is aforesayde, to any suche vocation, office, ministerie, roome, or seruice: or els before suche person or persons, as by the Queenes highnesse, her heyres, or successours, by Commission vnder the great seale of Englande, shalbe named or assigned to accept and take the same, according to the tenour, effecte,

and fourme of the same othe Virbatim, whiche is, and as it is alredy set fooꝛth, to be taken in the fooꝛesayde Acte made in the fyꝛst yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne.

And also be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, that euery Archbishop and Bysshop, within this Realme and dominions of the same, shal haue full powe and aucthoꝛitie by vertue of this Acte to tender oꝛ minister the othe afooꝛesayde, to euerye oꝛ any spirituall oꝛ ecclesiasticall person within their pꝛoper Diocess, aswel in places and iurisdictions exempt, as els where.

And be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afooꝛesayde, that the Loꝛde Chauncelour oꝛ keeper of the great Seale of England, foꝛ the tyme being, shall and may at all tymes hereafter by vertue of this Acte, without further warraunt, make and directe Commission oꝛ Commissions, vnder the great Seale of Englande, to any person oꝛ persons geuing them, oꝛ some of them therby aucthoꝛitie to tender and minister the othe afooꝛesayde, to such person oꝛ persons, as by the afooꝛesayde Commission oꝛ Commissions the sayd Commissioners shal be aucthoꝛised to tender the same othe vnto.

And be it also further enacted by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, that if any person oꝛ persons, appointed oꝛ compellable by this Acte, oꝛ by the sayde Acte made in the sayde fyꝛst yeere, to take the sayde othe: oꝛ yf any person oꝛ persons to whom the sayde othe by any such Commissiō oꝛ Commissions shalbe limitted & appointed to be tendꝛed, as is afooꝛesayde, do oꝛ shal at the time of the sayde othe so tendꝛed, refuse to take oꝛ pꝛonounce the sayde othe, in maner and fourme afooꝛesayde: that then the partie so refusing, and beyng therof lawfully indited oꝛ pꝛesented, within one yere next after any such refusall, & conuicted oꝛ attaynted at any tyme after, accoꝛdyng to the lawes of this Realme, shal suffer and encurre the daungers, penalties, paynes, and foꝛfeytures, oꝛdeyned and pꝛouided by the Statute of pꝛouision and premunire afooꝛesayde, made in the .xvi. yeere of the raigne of king Richarde the seconde.

And furthermoꝛe, be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afooꝛesayde, that all and euery suche person and persons, hauing aucthoꝛitie to tender the othe afooꝛesayde, shall within fourtie dayes nexte after suche refusall oꝛ refusalles of the sayde othe, yf the tearme be then open, and yf not, then at the fyꝛst day of the full Tearme nexte followyng the sayde fourtie dayes, make true certificate vnder his oꝛ their seale oꝛ seales, of the names, places, and degrees of the person oꝛ persons so refusing the same othe, before the Queene, her heires oꝛ successours, in her oꝛ theyꝛ Court commonly called the Kynges Benche, vpon payne that euery the sayde persons, hauyng suche aucthoꝛitie to tender the sayde othe, making default of suche certificate, shal foꝛ euery such default foꝛfeyte an hundꝛed pound to the Queenes hyghnesse

nesse, her heyres or successours. And that the Sheriffe of the Coun-
tie, where the said Court Commonly called the Kynges Bench shall
sit the tyme be holded, shall or may by vertue of this Acte, impanell
a Jury of the same Countie, to enquyre of and vpon euery such refu-
sall and refusalles: which Jury shal or may vppon euery such Certi-
ficat and other euidence to them in that behalfe to be geuen by ver-
tue of this Acte, proceade to indyte the person and persons so offen-
dyng, in suche sort and degree to all intentes & purposes, as the same
Jury maye do of any offience or offences against the Queenes Maie-
sties peace, perpetrated, committed or done, within the same Coun-
tie, of and for the which the same Jury is so impannelled.

And for stronger defence and maintenance of this Act, it is further
ordeyned, enacted, and established by the aucthoritie aforesayde,
that yf any such offendour or offendours, as is aforesayde, of the first
parte or braunche of this estatute, that is to say, by writyng, cyphe-
ryng, paintyng, preachyng, or teachyng, deede or acte, aduisedly and
wyttyngly, holde or stande with, to extoll, set forth, mayntayne, or
defend the aucthoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Bishop of Rome,
or his See, heretofore claymed, vsed, or vsurped within this
Realme, or in any Dominion or Countrey, beyng of, within, or vn-
der the Queenes power or obeisaunce: Or by any speache, opē deede,
or acte, aduisedly or wyttyngly attribute any suche manner of iuris-
diction, auctoritie, or preheminencie to the sayd See of Rome, or to
any Bishop of the same See, for ỳ tyme being, within this Realme,
or in any the Queenes Dominions or Countreies, or be to any such
offendour or offendours, abettyng, procuryng, or councellyng, or ay-
dyng, assisting, or comfortyng, vpon purpose and to the intent to set
forth, further, and extoll the sayde vsurped power, auctoritie, or
iurisdiction, after suche conuiction and attaynder, as is aforesayde,
do eftsoones commit or do the sayde offences, or any of them in man-
ner and fourme aforesayd, and be therof duely conuicted and attayn-
ted, as is aforesayd: and also that yf any the persons aboue named
and apporynted by this Acte to take the Oth aforesaydē, do after the
space of three monethes next after the first tender therof, the second
tyme refuse to take and pronounce, or do not take or pronounce the
same in fourme aforesayde to be tendered: that then euerye suche of-
fendour and offendours, for the same seconde offence and offences,
shall forfeyte, lose, and suffer suche lyke and the same paynes, for-
feytures, iudgement, & execution, as is vsed in cases of hygh treason.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act nor any thing therein contained,
nor any attayndour to be had by force and vertue of this Acte, shall
not extende to make any corruption of blood, the disherytyng of any
heyre, forfeyture of dower, or to the preiudice of the right or title
of any person or persons, other then the right or title of the offen-

dour

dour or offendours, duryng his, her, or their naturall lyues onelye. And that it shal and may be lawfull to euery person and persons, to whom the ryght or interest of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, after the death of any such offendour or offendours shoulde or myght haue appurteyned, yf no such attteyndour had ben, to entre into the same, without any Ouster lemayne to be sued, in such sort as he or they might haue done if this acte had neuer ben had ne made.

Prouided also, that the Oth expressed in the sayde Acte, made in the sayde first yere, shalbe taken and expounded in such fourme as is set forth in an Admonition annexed to the Queenes Maiesties Iniunctions, published in the fyrst yeere of her Maiesties raigne: That is to say, to confesse and acknowledge in her Maiestie, her heyres, & successours, none other auctoritie thē that was chalenged & lately vsed by the noble Kyng Henry the eyght, and Kyng Edwarde the sixt, as in the sayde admonition more playnely may appeare.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Acte shalbe openly read, published, and declared at euery quarter Sessions by the Clarke of the peace, & at euery Leete and Lawday by the Stewarde of the Court: & once in euery Tearme, in the open Hall of euery house and houses of court and Chauncery, at the times and by the persons thereunto to be limited and appoynted by the Lorde Chauncelour or keper of the great Seale for the tyme being.

And be it further enacted, that euery person which hereafter shal be elected or appoynted a Knyght, Citezin, or Burgesse, or Baron, for any of the fyue portes, for any Parliament or Parliamentes hereafter to be holden: shall from henceforth, before he shall enter into the Parliament house, or haue any voyce there, openly receyue and pronounce the sayd Oth before the Lord Steward for the tyme being, or his deputie or deputies for that tyme to be appoynted. And that he which shal enter into the parliament house without taking the sayde Oth, shalbe deemed no knyght, Citezin, Burgesse, nor Baron for that Parliament, nor shal haue any voyce: but shalbe to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as yf he had neuer ben returned nor elected Knyght, Citezin, Burgesse, or Baron for that Parliament, and shall suffer suche paynes and penalties, as yf he had presumed to syt in the same without election, returne, or auctoritie.

Prouided alwaye, that forasmuche as the Queenes Maiestie is otherwyse sufficiently assured of the fayth and loyaltie of the Temporall Lordes of her high Court of Parliament, therefore this Acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to compell any Temporal person, of or aboue the degree of a Baron of this Realme, to take or pronounce the Oth aboue sayde, nor to incurre any penaltie limited by this Acte, for not takyng, or refusing the same: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided

Prouided, and be it enacted by the auctho:itie afo:esaid, that charitable geuing of reasonable aimes to any of the offendour o: offendours aboue specified, without fraude o: couin, shall not be taken o: interpreted to be any suche abetment, procuryng, councellyng, aydyng, assisting, o: comfo:tyng, as there by the geuer of such almes shal incurre any payne, penaltie, o: fo:faiture appoynted in this Act.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctho:itie of this present Parliament, that yf any peere of this Realme shal hereafter offende contrary to this Acte, o: any braunche o: article therof, that in that and all suche case and cases, they shalbe tryed by their peeres, in such maner and fourme as in other cases of treasons they haue vsed to be tryed, and by none other meanes.

Prouided also further, and be it enacted, that no person shalbe compelled by vertue of this Acte to take the Oth aboue mentioned, at o: vppon the second tyme of offeryng the same, accordyng to the fourme appoynted by this statute, except the same person hath ben, is, o: shalbe an Ecclesiasticall person, that had, hath o: shall haue, in the time of one of the raignes of the Queenes Maiesties most noble father, brother, o: sister, o: in the tyme of the raigne of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, o: successours, charge, cure, o: office in the Church, o: such person o: persons, as hadde, hath, o: hereafter shal haue any office o: ministery in any Ecclesiastical court of this realm, vnder any Archbyshoppe, o: Byshoppe, in any the tymes o: raignes afo:esayde, o: suche person o: persons as shall wylfully refuse to obserue the o:ders and rites fo: diuine Seruice, that be auctho:ised to be vsed and obserued in the Churche of Englande, after that he o: they shalbe publiquely by the O:dinary o: some of his officers fo: Ecclesiastical causes admonished to kepe and obserue the same: O: such as shall openly and aduisedly dep:aue by wo:des, wry tynges, o: any other open fact, any of the rites and ceremonies, at any tyme vsed, and auctho:ised to be vsed in the Church of England: O: that shall say o: heare the p:iuat Masse p:ohibited by the la'wes of this realm, and that all such persons shalbe compellable to take the Oth vppon the seconde tender o: offer of the same, and incurre the penalties fo: not takyng of the sayde Oth, and none other.

And fo:asmuche as it is doubtfull, whether by the la'wes of this Realme there be any punishment fo: such as kyll o: slea any person o: persons attainted in o: vppon a Premunire: Be it therfo:e enacted by auctho:itie afo:esayde, that it shall not be lawfull to any person o: persons, to slea o: kyll any person o: persons in any maner attainted, o: hereafter to be attaynted, of, in, o: vppon any Premunire, by pretence, reason, o: auctho:itie of any iudgement geuen, o: hereafter to be geuen in o: vpon the same, o: by pretence, reason, o: fo:ce of any woo:de o: woo:des, thyng o: thynges, conteyned o: specified in any

in any Statute or lawe of prouision & premunire, or in any of them: any lawe, or statute, or opinion, or exposition of any lawe or statute to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

Sauing alwayes the due execution of all and euery person and persons attaynted, or to be attaynted, for any offence whereupon iudgement of death nowe is, or ought to be, or hereafter may lawfully be geuen, by reason of this statute, or otherwyse: And sauyng alwayes all and euery such paynes of death, or other hurt or punishment, as heretofore might without danger of lawe be done vppon any person or persons that shall sende or bryng into this Realme, or any other the Queenes dominions, or within the same shal execute any summons, sentence, excommunication, or other processe, against any person or persons, from the Bysshop of Rome for the time being, or by or from the See of Rome, or thauctoritie or iurisdiction of the same See.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons shall hereafter be indited for assistyng, aydyng, maynteyning, comforting, or abetting of any person or persons for any the sayde offences, in extolling, settyng foorth, or defendyng of the vsurped power and auctoritie of the Bishop of Rome, vnlesse he or they be therof lawfully accused by suche good & sufficient testimonie or proofe, as by the Jury by whom he shall so be endited shalbe thought good, lawfull, and sufficient, to proue hym or them guilty of the sayde offences.

An Acte for the mayntenaunce and increase of Tyllage.

The .ii. Chapter.



Forasmuch as the Statute made in the fourth yeere of the reigne of the late prince of worthy memory King Henry the seuenth, for the keping vp of houses of husbandry: & one other Statute made in the seuenth yere of the reigne of the late king of most famous memorie king Henry the. viii. intituled, An Acte to auoyde letting downe of Townes: & also one other Acte made in the. xxvii. yeere of the reigne of the same late kyng Henry the eight, intituled, An acte concernyng the decay of houses and inclosures

inclolures, are very good & profitable lawes for the common wealth of this Realme.

It is therefore ordeyned & established by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same, that the sayd Actes, and euery of them, and euery branche and article in the same, and euery of them conteined, shall from henceforth be put in due execution, and remayne & continue in force for euermore.

And also, where by an Acte made in the .xxviii. yeere of the raigne of our sayd late soueraigne Lord King Henry the eyght, wherby diuers & sundry religious houses of Monkes, Channons, & Nunnes, which might not dispende in landes, tenements, & hereditaments, aboue the cleere yeerely value of two hundred poundes, were geuen to the sayd late King Henry the eyght, his heyres, and successours for euer: It is among other thynges enacted and ordeyned, that al and singuler persons, and bodyes politique and corporate, to whom the sayd late king Henry the eight, his heyres, and successours, after the makyng of the same Act, shoulde geue, graunt, let, or demise any Scite or precinct, with the houses therupō buylded, together with the demeanes of any monasteries, priories, or other religious houses, that shoulde be dissolued or geuen to the sayd late Kyng Henry the eight, by that Acte, & the heyres, successours, or assignes of euery such person, body politique & corporate, should keepe, or cause to be kept an honest continuall house and householde in the same Scite or Precincte, and shoulde occupy or cause to be occupied yeerely, as much of the demeanes in ploughing and tyllyng of husbandy (that is to say) as much of the sayd demeanes which then were cōmonly vsed to be kept in tyllage by the Gouernours, Abbottes, or Priours of the same Houses, Monasteries, or Priories, or by they r farmour or farmours occupying the same, within the time of twenty yeeres next before that Acte, vpon payne to forfayte to the Kinges hyghnesse for euery moneth so offending, fyre pound, thirteene shillinges, and foure pence, to be recouered to his vse in any of his Courtes of Recorde. And ouer that, by the same Statute it is enacted, that all Justices of peace, in euery shyre where any such offence shoulde be committed and done, contrary to the true meaning & intent of that Act or Statute, should in euery quarter & general Sessions, within the limits of their commission, enquire of the premisses, & should haue full power & auctoritie to heare and determine the same, and to take and assesse no lesse fine for euery the sayde offences, then is before limitted for the sayd offence, and estreates therof to be made, and certified into the Kinges Exchequer, according & at such time

and

and fourme as other eſtreates of fines, iſſues, and amerciamentes be made by the ſame Juſtices, as by the ſame acte more at large doeth appeare. Which part of the ſayde Acte concernyng keepyng of houſe and houſholde in the ſayde Cities and Precinctes, and occupying of ſuch demeanes of the ſame in tyllage, as is aforeſayd, then was, and yet is, thought very beneficiall to the common wealth, and moſt needefull to be put in due execution.

Be it therefore enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayd braunches and articles of the ſayd eſtatute laſt aboue mentioned, made in the ſayde. xxvii. yeere of our ſayd late ſoueraigne Lord kyng Henry the eyght, and euery penaltie and thyng touchyng the ſame, be alſo from hencefoorth put in due execution, and ſhal remaine and continue in their full force and vertue, accordyng to the good intent and meanyng of the ſame laſt reſited ſtatute: any thyng in this preſent act to be hereafter conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

And foraſmuch as there haue ben ſythens the makyng of the ſayd Statute, certayne other lawes and Statutes made in the tyme of our late ſouereigne Lorde kyng Edwarde the firſt, and in the tyme of our late ſouereigne king Philip and Queene Marie, for the reedifiyng of decayed houſes of huſbandry, and for the encreaſe of tyllage: Which, being in ſome partes therof vnperfect, and in ſome places to mylde and gentle, haue not brought to the decayed ſtate of tyllage and of houſes of huſbandry, that long loked for remedy whiche was then hoped for: Be it therefore enacted by the auctho{r}itie aforeſaid, that the ſayde lawes and Statutes made in the times of the ſayde late kyng Edward the firſt, and king Philip and Queene Marie, touchyng and concernyng the decay of houſes of huſbandry, and for the encreaſe of tyllage, and euery article and thing in them or euery of them conteyned, ſhalbe from henceforth repelled and made voyde, to all intentes and purpoſes.

And be it alſo further enacted and eſtablyſhed by the auctho{r}itie aforeſayde, that from and after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God. M. D. lviiii. all ſuche landes & groundes, or ſo much in quantitie, as in any Towne, Tyllage, Hamlet, Lordeſhyp, place knowen, or paryſhe, within the Realme of England or Wales, haue ben eared, ploughed, and put in tyllage in any one yeere, and ſo kept in tyllage by the ſpace of foure yeres, any time ſithens the feaſt of Saint George the Martir, in the xx. yeere of the reigne of kyng Henry the eight (other then the ſayde demeanes of the ſaid late Monaſteries, Priories, and religious houſes, geuen as is aboue rehearſed to the ſayde late kyng Henry the eyght, in the ſayde. xxvii. yeere of his reigne) ſhalbe eared, ploughed, vſed, and kept in tyllage, or cauſed to be eared, ploughed, vſed, and kept in tillage for euer, according to the nature of the ſoyle, a cuſtome

of the

of the Countrey, by the occupier or occuppyers therof, without fraude or collusion, vpon payne that euery offendour contrary to this Act, shall lose and forfeyte yeerely for euery acre ten shyllinges, which forfeyture shall go and be in maner and fourme following: That is to say, to such person and persons as be next in reuertion or remainder therof, for tearme of lyfe, lyues, or in tayle, their executours or administratours. And that by thaucthoritie of this Act, it shalbe lawfull for hym or them to leuie the same penaltie and forfayture of ten shillinges for euery acre, by distresse, and to iustifie or make their aduowries or cognisaunces for the same, in such maner and fourme as any person or persons may do for rentes reserued vpō estate or estates made for tearme of yeres, of any landes or tenementes, or otherwise, shall and may sue for the same penaltie & forfeyture by action dedt, bill, playnt, or information, in any Court of Recorde of the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, or successours, wherin no wager of lawe, essoigne, or protection, shalbe alowed or admitted for the partie defendaunt. And yf they, or any of them, do not distrayne, or otherwyse clayme or demaunde the sayde penaltie and forfayture, by any the ways or meanes aforesayde, within the space of one whole yere next after the offence done, in fourme aforesayde, and pursue for the same with effecte, without fraude or couin, and do not recouer, (and myght haue recouered the same) with such speede as may be by the due order of lawe: that then after such default, it shalbe lawfull for hym or them to whom the reuertion or remaynder of the fee simple of the sayde landes shall appertayne, their executours or administratours, to distrayne, alowe, or make cognisaunce, and iustifie, or otherwyse to sue for the sayde forfayture and paynes, in fourme aforesaid, at any time within one yere next ensuing any such default. And in his or their default, the sayde penaltie or forfayture to goe and be to the immediate Lorde or Lordes of the fee or fees of whom the saide landes ben holden, to be recouered in maner and fourme aforesayde, so that he or they do take and sue for his or their remedye therin within one yere next ensuing any such default, in maner and fourme aforesayde. And in his or their default, the sayd penaltie and forfayture to go and be to the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, to be recouered by any of the meanes or remedies aforesayde, at any tyme or times, at her or their wylles and pleasures, or otherwyse, to any other person or persons that wyll sue as well for the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successors, as for hym or them selues, for the same paynes and forfeytures: vpon whiche suite, the one moitie shall go and be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, and the other to hym or them that so wyll sue for the same, by action of debte, bill, playnt, or information, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Record, wherein no essoigne, protec-

tion, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted or alowed for the partie defendaunt.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, beyng an occuppyer and owner of any suche landes and grounded, as is aforesayde, of any estate of inheritaunce, shall offende agaynst the fourme of this Acte: that then the sayde penaltie and forfayture, shall go and be to the next immediate Lord or Lordes of the fee or fees therof, his or their executours or administratours, to be recouered by such wayes and meanes, as before is limitted and appoynted, so that he or they do pursue and take their remedie for the same in fourme aforesayd, within one yere next after such offence committed. And yf any suche occuppyer and owner shalbe a Copyholder, or customary tenaunt: that then the sayde penaltie or forfayture, to go & be to the Lord or Lordes of the manour of whom the same Copie or customary tenementes ben holden, their executours or administratours, so that he or they do pursue and take their remedy for the same, in such maner & fourme, and within the time last before limitted. And in euery suche default of the sayd Lorde or Lordes of the fee or fees, and of the Lorde or Lordes of the sayde manour or manours, as is aforesayde, or of any of them, the sayde penalties and forfaytures to go and be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, or to such other person or persons as will sue for the same, as wel for the Queene, her heyres, or successours, as for him or them selues, in such maner and fourme as before is declared. In euery whiche suite, none essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted or alowed for the partie defendaunt.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not be preiudiciall, ne shall extende to charge any person or persons that hath or shall turne any grounde from tyllage to pasture, and shall kepe such ground in pasture whole, and not conuerted to tillage for the onlye mayntenaunce and keping of his or their owne Horses, Geldynges, Mares, or draught Oxen, or for the mayntenaunce or keppyng of Kyne, or other cattel, for the only victualles to be spent in his or theyr owne houses, so that the same person or persons hath, or shal not haue, in his or theyr possession, occupation, or disposition, other sufficient pasture grounde for that purpose within fyue myles of his or theyr mansion house.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, that shall cõmonly feede and sell yerely Beeues or Muttons, to a greater number then he or they shall yerely spende in victual in his or theyr owne mansion house or houses, or that shal be a common fatter of Beefs or Muttons, or any of them, as a common Grasyer or Sheepmaister, to be commonly solde in markettes

and

and fayres, or to common Butchers, shalbe taken, erpounded, or vnderstande to be suche person or persons, as by this Prouiso last aboue mentioned, may keepe any grounde or pasture whole, and not conuerted to tyllage, for the mayntenaunce and keping of kyne or other cattell, for the only victuall to be spent in his or theyr owne houses, but be and shalbe excepted out of the same Prouiso: Any thyng in the same Prouiso conteyned to the contrary, not withstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it lykewyse enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extende into any lawfull Parke or Parkes, or auncient Warrens, now vsed with Deare or Cunneyes, or to any Parke or Parkes heretofore lawfully vsed as Parkes, and beyng nowe disparked, or to anye other grounds that heretofore haue ben by any her heyghnes progenitors, or hereafter shall fortune to be made Parkes or Warrens, by licence of our Souereigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, with sufficient clause of dispensation, for conuertyng of tyllage into pasture, and be or shalbe layed, bestowed, and imployed, to the mayntenance and keping of Deare or Cunnyes, without fraude or couin, and not to the feedyng or kepyng of any other cattell or beastes, but only suche kine for him or them selues, or his or theyr keper of such Parke or Warren, for the prouision of his or their house or houses, or for the kepyng of his or their Horses, Geldynges, Mares, Coltes, or Swyne, ne shall extende to any waste Groundes, Commons, Heathes, Downes, Fennes, Moores, commonly vsed as common, nor to any Heathes, Fennes, Moores, Marshes, beyng nowe vsed in seueraltie, and not commonly vsed to be sowen and put in tyllage sence the sayd feast of Saint George, in the sayde twentie yeere of the reigne of kyng Henrye the eyght, nor to any freshe Marshes, beyng surrounded with water, within the space of sixe yeres next before the first day of this present Parliament, nor to any Orcharde, Garden, Poole, or Ponde yarde, nor to any grounde set or sowen with Saffron, Hoppes, Garlyke, Onyons, Flaxe, Made, or Madder, or beyng without fraude or guyle sowen with Acornes, or set with any kinde of yong Woodes, nor to any Wood groundes, whiche be not stubbed, or wherein the Wood hath ben felled, or hereafter shalbe felled, and the rootes and stubbes thereof yet remaynyng vndygged vp, nor any Medowes or other groundes, without fraude or couin, accustomably vsed to be mowen for Haye once in the yere at the least, duryng such tyme as all and euery the same shalbe vsed or put to the vses and intentes before specified: any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary, not withstandyng.

And where in the sayde firste Prouiso it is mentioned, that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende or be preiudiciall to any person or persons, for kepyng of any grounde in pasture

or medowe, for the onlye mayntenaunce or keepyng of his or their owne Horses, Mares, Geldynges, or draught Oxen, or for the maintenaunce or kepyng of Kyne or other cattell for the only prouision or victuallyng of his or their mantion or dwellyng house or houses: Be it declared and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf it shall fortune any suche person or persons to be absent, and not resident at or vppon his or theyr vsuall mansion or dwellyng house or houses, with his familie or houshoulde, for and by occasion of seruice or attendaunce to be done by any such person or persons, by the expresse commaundement of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, within the Realme or without, or els hauyng two or three mansion or dwellyng houses, and shalbe resident and dwellyng with his familie but at one of them, or shalbe within age: that then duryng and for the tyme of suche seruice, attendaunce, minoritie, and absence (and one yeere next after) from any his sayde dwellyng houses, or duryng and for the tyme that he or they shalbe resident and dwellyng with his familie but at or vpon one of them, shall and may kepe such groundes in pasture or medowe, belongyng or vsually occupyed with any of the sayde two or three houses, and with no mo nor others, in his or theyr owne handes or occupation, or let it out to anye other person or persons, without incurryng of any daunger or forfayture by vertue of this Acte; so that the same person or persons shall and do kepe the same mansion and dwelling house or houses vnletten and in good and sufficient reparations, and meete and conuenient for hym or them to repayre and resort vnto at al tymes for his or their dwellyng and abode: Any thyng in the saide Prouiso, or in any part of this Acte to the contrary therof in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the repeale of any Acte or Statute nowe repealed by this present Acte, nor any other matter or thyng herein conteyned, shall in any wyse extende, or be interpreted, iudged, or expounded, to hynder, hurt, or take away any suite, information or informations exhibited and nowe dependyng in the Queenes Maiesties Court of Exchequer, or in any other Court of Recorde, for or in any wyse concernyng the decay of any houses or tenementes of husbandry, or for the conuertyng of anye landes or tenementes from tyllage into pasture, contrary to the fourme and effecte of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made: But that all and euery such suites and informations, shall stande, remayne, and be, of as good force and effect in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as the same, and euery of them were before the makyng of this Acte: And that the sayde Actes and statutes now by this present Act repealed, shall for & in respect only of the sayde informations and suites, & euery of them so

so nowe depending, stande, remayne, and be in suche lyke force, and effect, as they and euery of them were before the makyng of this Acte: Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And where as some doubt and question hath heretofore risen and ben moued, vpon certayne wordes conteyned in the sayde Statute, made in the sayde fourth yeere of the reigne of the late kyng Henry the seuenth, that is to saye vppon these wordes, house or houses letten to farme, with .xx acres of lande at least, or more, lying in tillage and husbandry, whether the same twentie acres of lande or more, shoulde be accompted and taken to be all eareable lande, and wholly put in tillage, or not: and also what quantitie and measure euerye acre shoulde be of and conteyne.

For a playne and perfect declaration and interpretation whereof: Be it enacted and declared by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde statute is & shalbe expounded & taken to extende to house or houses, that nowe haue, or hath, or at any tyme heretofore sythens the first yeere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the seuenth, haue, or hath had, or that hereafter shall haue twentie acres of grounde to the same house or houses, lying, or belongyng, or with the same commonly occupyed, or vsed, although the same ground hath not ben, is, or shalbe al wholy vsed as earable land, and put in tillage, but onely some parte thereof, and that the content of euery acre shalbe taken and rated after the rate and measure limitted and appoynted in the ordinance or treattise De terris mensurandis: Any ambiguitie, doubte, or thyng whatsoeuer to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, hath, or at any tyme hereafter shall sustayne any penaltie, forfayture, or losse, for, or by reason of any offence committed or doone, contrary to the tenour or effect of this acte, or any other of the actes before recited and confirmed: that then he or they shal not be estsoones sued, vexed, or impeached, for the same offence: Any thyng in this act, or in any other of the actes aforesayde, had or made to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And to the intent that the offendour of this Acte, or of any the Actes before specified, and by this Acte confirmed, and the offences committed & done against any of the same, may be the better knowen, and that the more due execution thereof may be had: Be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lord Chauncelour or Lord Keper of the great seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, from tyme to tyme to awarde and direct a Commission or Commissions vnder the great Seale of England, into euery Shyre or Countie within this Realm

and Wales, to such persons as by his wysedome and discretion shalbe thought most meete and conuenient, authorisyng them, or foure of them at the least, by vertue thereof, and of this Acte, to enquire, and searche out within euery Towne, Vyllage, Paryshe, and Hamlet, within their Commission, by the othes of syxe lawful and indifferent persons, or otherwyse, accordyng to theyr good discretions, of the offences committed or done agaynst this statute, or any other the statutes before mentioned, and by this Act confirmed, and whether any person or persons to whom any penaltie or forfayture is geuen, limited, or appoynted by the same, or any of them, haue taken the benefyte or aduauntage of the sayde forfaytures and paynes, or not, according to the same lawes and statutes. And that within three monethes next after euery such inquirie and searche, the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them at the least, shall make certificat therof, and of theyr doynges, by vertue of the sayde Commission, vnder theyr handes and seales, in the hygh Court of Chauncery, vppon payne of forfayture of euery suche Commissioner twentie pounde starlyng, to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours. And that the same Commissioners, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie and power by vertue of this Acte, to direct their precept to the Shiriffes of the Countie, beyng within the limittes of theyr Cõmission, to warne as many honest men of his Baylywyke, as the sayde commissioners shall appoynt, by whom the trueth in the premisses may be best knowen, to enquyre, & true presentment make, of all and euery offences committed or done contrary to the sayde Actes, or any of them, and to set suche reasonable fynes and amerciamentes vppon suche persons as shall make default of their apparaunces, or makyng their apparaunces, shall neglect to do their duties in and about the execution of the premisses, as for the same Commissioners or foure of them, shalbe by their discretions thought meete and conuenient, so that the same fines or amerciamentes, for any one default exceede not the summe of. xx. s. And that the same fines and amerciamentes so by them taxed and set, shalbe yerely well and truley estreated into the Court of the Exchequer, and there to be liuied to the vse of our Souereigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours, as other fines and amerciamentes haue ben there accustomed and vsed to be leuied. And that if the Shiriffe to whom suche precept shalbe awarded, shal be remisse or negligent in seruing of the precept, and returnyng of the same, at the tyme and place appoynted and prefixed in the sayde precept: that then the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them, shall for euery suche default assesse and taxe vpon the sayde Shiriffe tenne pounde, and shal estreate the same into the saide Court of Exchequer, to be leuied to the Queenes Maiesties vse, her heyres, & successours, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho̓itie afo̓esayd, that it shall not be lawfull to any Shiriffe, vnder Sheriffe, o̓ Sheriffes deputie, to infringe o̓ enter into any libertie o̓ fraunches fo̓ the execution of any suche p̓ecept: But shall make his Mandatum to the Bailiffe of the fraunches o̓ libertie fo̓ the executyng and seruyng of the same: And that the Bayliffe of euery such fraunches o̓ libertie shall serue and execute the sayde p̓ecept, accordyng to the teno̓ therof, in suche like maner and fourme as the Sheriffe shoulde o̓ ought to haue done if it had ben within his Baylywyke, vpon payne of fo̓fayture of fyue pounde, to be estreated and leuied afo̓esayde.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thauctho̓itie afo̓esayde, that the puttyng of any landes o̓ tenementes hereafter from pasture to tyllage, accordyng to the tenour and effect of this Act, shall not in any wise extende to be any cause of breache o̓ fo̓fayture of any bonde, covenaunt, payment, o̓ condition, made o̓ hereafter to be made betweene any person o̓ persons, bodyes politique o̓ co̓po̓ate, whiche in any wyse is o̓ shalbe repugnaunt o̓ contraryaunt to this Act.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctho̓itie afo̓esayde, that this Acte o̓ any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to geue anye benefite, aduantage, o̓ libertie to any person o̓ persons, which at any time sithens the said feast of Saint Geo̓ge the Martir hath conuerted o̓ imployed, o̓ hereafter shall conuert o̓ imploy any mo̓e grounde to the kepyng of Cunneyes, not beyng lawfull warren, then fyue acres at the moste, and the same to be within one myle of his dwellyng house, & also not noysome o̓ hurtfull to the co̓ne of any person o̓ persons, other then of the owner of the same grounde, so that he o̓ they put and kepe in tyllage as muche o̓ as many acres of his owne p̓oper grounde, lying within the sayde Manour, Lo̓dshyp, o̓ Paryshe, as the sayde Cunnygree shall conteyne aboue the sayde number of fyue acres, that hath not hereto̓e ben lyable to be continued in tyllage by fo̓ce of any lawe o̓ statute: Any thyng in this Act befo̓e mentioned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And where also by the sayde estatute of Henry the seuenth, the meanyng of the makers thereof appeareth to be, that euery house of husband̓y hauyng twentie acres of lande o̓ mo̓e, belongyng o̓ lying thereunto, o̓ with the same commonly occupied, vsed, o̓ demised: the same twentie acres o̓ mo̓e, should not be seuered o̓ diuided from the sayde house o̓ houses, but shoulde be demised, occuppyed o̓ vsed together, fo̓ the better mayntenaunce of euery suche house o̓ houses, and of tyllage and husband̓y.

Be it therefo̓e enacted and declared by auctho̓itie of this p̓esent Parliament, that no person o̓ persons, whatsoeuer, hauyng o̓ that hereafter shall haue any such house o̓ houses of husband̓y, with .xx. acres

acres of lande or more, belongyng or lying thereunto, or with the same commonly occupyed, vsed, or demised: shall from and after the first day of this present Parliament seuer or deuide the sayde twentie acres of lande or more, nor any part thereof, from any of the sayde house or houses, vnlesse the same be kept in tillage, or otherwyse for the profite of husbandry, accordyng to the nature of the grounde, or accordyng to the custome of the Manours where the same lande shall so be, vpon the paynes and forfaytures conteyned in the sayd estatute of Kyng Henry the seuenth, to be taken in suche fourme as by the same Statute appeareth, except he or they shall laye and assigne to the sayde house or houses, or to any other house or houses, beyng within the same Paryshe or Lordeshyppe, or within two myles of the sayde houses, beyng also not bounde to be mayntayned, and vpholden by fourme of the sayde Statute of Kyng Henry the seuenth, as muche other lande within the same Paryshe, Lordshyp, or within two myles, as is aboue sayde, for and in lieu we of suche or so muche of the former lande, as ought to haue continued by force of the sayde Statute with the former house, and can not conueniently be returned to the same former house.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afore sayde, that if any suche house or houses of husbandrye and lande, be diuided or seuered the one from the other, by reason of any Lease or Leases, for tearme of lyfe, lyues, or for tearme of yeeres, made or graunted before the first day of this present Parliament, that then whensoeuer the sayde Lease or Leases shall ende or determine, by any maner of meanes, so as the same house or houses and landes thereunto belongyng shall be discharged of all such Leases, the same house and houses & landes so demised, shall not afterwardes be seuered or deuided, the one from the other, but shall go, be kept, and occupied together at all tymes after, accordyng to the declaration before mentioned, vpon the paines and forfaytures laste before specified, and to be taken also as in the sayd Statute is mentioned: Except by the returnyng or reuniting of the same lande to the sayde house, there shall or maye growe any manifest decaye of any other houses newely edified, or of any other farmes that hath ben by meanes of distribution or seueraunce of the same lande or landes, or any part thereof, made or assigned to be seuerall tenementes or holdes.

And where in the sayde Statute made in the sayde seuenth yere of the raigne of the sayde Kyng Henry the eyght, among other thynges in the same it is enacted, that if sythens the fyrst day of the same Parliament, any landes whiche at the same fyrst day or sythens the same first day were cõmonly vsed in tyllage, were inclosed, or from thencefoorth shoulde be inclosed and turned onely to pasture, whereby any house of husbandry then was or thereafter shoulde be decayed: that then

them all stiche landes, shoulde be by the owner or owners therof, their heyres, successours, or assignes, or other for them, within one yeere next ensuyng the same decay, put in tyllage, and exercised, used, and occupyed in husbandry and tyllage, as they were the first day of the same Parliament, or at any tyme sythens, and after the maner and vsage of the Countrey where such landes do lye, as by the sayde Acte more plainely may appeare.

And forasmuche as vpon the sayde part of the sayde Statute, dyuers doubtes and questions haue ben moued heretofore: Be it therefore enacted and declared by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf at any tyme sythens the makyng of the sayde Acte and before the sayde feaste of Saint George, in the sayde twentie yeere of the reigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, any landes belongyng to any such house of husbandry, as is aforesayde, haue ben turned from tyllage to pasture by any person or persons: that then the same landes, or so much other landes, beyng within the same Parishe, Lordship, or Manour, that heretofore was not liable or bounde by any lawe or statute to be kept in tyllage, shalbe turned agayne into tyllage within one yeere next after the session of this present Parliament, and kept in tyllage forever, accordyng to the custome of the Countrey, and nature of the soyle; whether the sayde houses whereunto the sayde landes dyd belong be decayed or no, or whether ỹ same landes were inclosed or not inclosed, or whether some part therof, and not the whole, were kept in tyllage or not, vppon the paynes conteyned in the same Statute made in the sayde seuenth yeere of the reigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the seuenth.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, hauyng any Pasture, Heath, Waste or barren grounde, whiche hath not ben heretofore commonly vsed to be eared or tylled for corne, and yet neuertheles the same person or persons, to thintent to better and amende the sayde grounde, and not to vse the same for tyllage, haue or hath at any tyme heretofore turned or put the same into tyllage, or at any tyme hereafter shall turne or put the same into tyllage, and hath or shall kepe the same ground for that cause only in tyllage by the space of .iiii. yeeres togethers, that this Act, or any thyng therin conteyned, shall not compell any person or persons to continue or put in tyllage the said pasture, heath, barren or waste grounde so eared: any thyng before expressed in this Act to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any prouision, clause, or article therin conteyned, shal not be vnderstand or expõnded to extende or be in any wise preiudiciall to those partes or portions of grounds wherin any owner of lead, tyn, your, or coles, cõmonly called sea cole, stone cole, or moore cole, haue ben, are, or hereafter shalbe vsually gotten, by

meanes

meanes wherof the same groundes can not conueniently be put and kept in tyllage: This Acte, or any other lawe, vsage, or custome, to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this Acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall extende to compell any person or persons, to put in tyllage any landes or groundes within any Forrest or Chase, except the Forrest of Snowden in Northwales, otherwyse then before the makyng of this Statute he or they ought or were bounde to do. This Acte to endure to the ende of the next Session of Parliament.

Prouided alway, that this Statute or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extende to compell any inhabitaunt of the Counties of Northumberlande, Westmerlande, or Cumberlande, to reedifie, mayntayne, or to keepe in manuraunce any house or grounde that shalbe ouerthrowen, burned, destroyed, wasted, or decayed by enemies, or by any occasion of warres or inuasions, during the warres, or within foure yeeres after the conclusion of peace, nexte folowyng suche ouerthrowyng, burnyng, destruction, wasting, or other thyng in this present Act to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And forasmuche as this Acte shall continue but to the ende of the next sessyon of Parliament: Be it therefore enacted by authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shall from henceforth conuert from tyllage to pasture, any grounde which was in tyllage the fyrste day of this Parliament, other then suche as they myght lawfullye haue conuerted from tyllage to pasture, before the makyng of this Acte: Any thyng conteyned in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An Acte for the releefe of the poore.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

DO the intent that ydle and loytering persons and valiant beggers may be auoyded, & the impotent, feeble, and lame, which are the poore in verye deede, shoulde be hereafter releeued & wel prouided for: Be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, with the assent of the Lords spirituall and temporall, & the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by thauctoritie of the same, that the Statute made in the .xxii. yere of the late kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the eyght, & also the Statute made in the thirde and fourth yeres of the reigne of the famous kyng Edward the sixth, concernyng Beggers, Vagabondes, and ydle persons, and euery article, clause, braunche, sentence, and other thynges conteyned in them and eyther of them, other then such thinges as shalbe by this present Acte otherwyse ordeyned and prouided for: shall stande, remayne, and be in their full force & effect, and shalbe also from henceforth iustly and truely put in execution, accordyng to the true meanyng of the sayde seuerall Statutes, and euery of them.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yerely vpon the Sunday next before the feast day of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptist, commonly called Mydsommer day, in euerye Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, the Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers for the tyme beyng: and in euery other paryshe of the countrey, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens, shal haue written in a Register, or Booke, to be prouided by them, as wel the names of the inhabitauntes & housholders, within their Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or Paryshe: as also the names of all suche impotent, aged, and nedy persons, as be within their Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or Paryshe, whiche are not able to lyue of them selues, nor with their owne labour, and shall openly in the Church, and quietly, after diuine Seruice, call the sayd housholders and inhabitaunts together, among whom the Maior or other head officers, and two of the cheefe inhabitauntes, in euery suche Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, suche as the Maior or other head

officers

officers shall thynke meete. And the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens, in euery other paryshe, shall elect, nominate, and appoynt yeerely two hable persons, or mo, to be gatherers and collecters of the charitable almes of all the residue of the people inhabiting in the paryshe wherof they be chosen collecters for the releefe of the poore. Whiche collecters, the Sunday next after their election, or the Sunday folowing, if nede require, when the people are at the Church at diuine Service, shall gently aske and demaunde of euery man and woman, what they of their charitie wyll be contented to geue weekely towardes the releefe of the poore, and the same to be written in the sayde Register or booke. And the sayde gatherers so beyng elected and chosen, shal iustly gather, and truley distribute the same charitalbe almes weekely, by them selues or their assignes, to the sayd poore and impotent persons, of the sayd Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, and Paryshes, without fraude or couin, fauour, or affection, and after suche sort, that the more impotent may haue the more helpe, and such as can get part of their liuing, to haue the lesse, and by the discretion of the Collecters, to be put in such labour as they be fyt and able to do, but none to go or lyt openly a beggyng, vppon payne limitted in the aforesayde Statutes. And yf the sayde Maiors, Bailifes, head Officers, Parson, Vicar, Curate, Churchwardens, or any of them, fayle in the doing and executing of the premisses in fourme aboue declared, he or they so making default, to forfayte for euery such default fourtie shyllinges, to be employed to the vse of the poore of that paryshe where he or they do inhabite, to be leuied by the Collecters of the same paryshe by the waye of distresse, or otherwyse as is appoynted in this Acte for leuying of lyke forfaytures.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons so elected, nominated, and appointed to be geatherer or geatherers, as is aforesayde, shall refuse the sayde office, but shall iustly and truley execute the same, by the space of one whole yeere next ensuyng such election, vpon payne to forfayte tenne pounds, the one moitie therof to the Churchwardens of the paryshe where he or they shalbe elected Collectour, and the other moitie thereof to the vse and releefe of the poore of the sayde parishe, to be leuyed by the Churchewardens where they or he dwelleth, of the goodes of the saide gatherer or gatherers so refusing, by distresse, or els by action of debte, byll, playnt, or information, to be brought or pursued by the said Churchwardens of the sayde paryshe where they shall dwell, in any Courte of Recorde, or in the Court of any Lord of any mannour within the sayde paryshe where the sayde gatherer shalbe chosen. In whiche suite, no protection or wager of lawe shalbe alowed or admitted for the partie defendaunt.

And

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayd, that if the sayde Churchwardens, o*r* eyther of them, shall refuse to sue fo*r* the sayde fo*r*fayture, o*r* within two monethes next after the same cause of fo*r*fayture shalbe geuen, shall not sue o*r* take the remedy fo*r* the recovery thereof, in suche maner and fourme as before in this p*r*esent Acte is limitted and appoynted: that then the same Churchwardens so makyng default of suite, shall fo*r*fayte and lose twentie pounde, of lawfull money of Englande, the one moitie thereof to hym o*r* them that will sue fo*r* the same by action of debt, byll, playnt, o*r* info*r*mation, in any Court of Reco*r*d, o*r* in the Court of any Lo*r*d of any Manour within the Paryshe where the said Churchwardens shal dwel, and the other moitie to the vse of the poo*r*e of the sayde Paryshe. In whych suite, no essoigne, p*r*otection, o*r* wager of lawe shalbe admitted o*r* alowed fo*r* the partie defendaunt.

And fo*r* the better execution of this Acte, touchyng the election of the Collectours fo*r* the poo*r*e: Be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that euery Parson, Vicar, Curate, o*r* Minister, of euery parishe within this Realme, shall yeerely fo*r* euermo*r*e, vpon the Sunday before Mydsommer day, in the Pulpit, o*r* some other conuenient place in the Church, geue knowledge and warnyng at thend of some of the mo*r*nyng Seruice, to the parishioners then and there p*r*esent, to p*r*epare them selues on the Sunday next after Mydsommer daye then next folowyng, to come to the Churche, and there to elect and chose Collectours and gatherers fo*r* the poo*r*e, according to the tenor of this Acte. And yf the Parson, Vicar, Curate, o*r* Minister, shall make default in geuyng of the sayde knowledge: that then he o*r* they so makyng default, to fo*r*fayte and lose fourtie shyllynges, towardes the reparations of the sayde Churche. And the Churchwardens of the sayde parishe to sue and distrayne fo*r* the same, in such fourme as before is appoynted fo*r* the other fo*r*faytures.

And further be it enacted by thauctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that the sayde geatherers o*r* Collectours fo*r* the poo*r*e, so to be chosen as is afo*r*esayde, shall make their iust accompt quarterly, to the Maio*r*s o*r* cheefe Officers of the sayde Cities, Bo*r*oughes, and Townes co*r*porate: and in euery paryshe of the sayde Countrey, to the Parson, Vicar, o*r* Curate, & Churchwardens of the paryshe, at which accompt suche of the paryshe as wyll may be p*r*esent. And when they go out of they*r* office, they shall delyuer o*r* cause to be delyuered fo*r*thwith vpon thende of they*r* accomptes, all such surplusage of money as then shall remayne of their collection vndistributed, to be put in their common Cheste of the Churche, o*r* in some other safe place, to the vse of the poo*r*e, at the ouersyght and discretion of the Maio*r*, Officers, & others before mentioned. And yf the sayde Collectours, o*r* any of them, do refuse to make their sayd accompt within eyght dayes next

after request made to them for the same, then the Bysshop of the Dioces, or the Ordinarie of the place, Chauncelours, or theyr Commissaries, togeather with a Justice of peace, and the Churchwardens of the sayde paryshe, or one of them, shall haue auctho*r*itie by vertue of this Acte, vpon complaynt to them made, to commit the sayde person or persons so refusyng, to warde, there to remayne without bayle or maynprise, vntyll he or they so refusyng, shall make theyr sayde accomptes, before such persons as the sayd Bysshop, Ordinary, Chauncelours, or Commissaries and Justice of peace shall appoynt, and to make immediat payment of the summes wherewith by determinacion of the sayd accompt they shalbe charged.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, beyng able to further this charitable woorke, do obstinately and frowardlye refuse so reasonably to gyue towardes the helpe and releefe of the poore, or do wylfully discourage other from so charitable a deede, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens of the paryshe wherein he dwelleth, shall then gently exhorte hym or them towardes the releefe of the poore, and yf he or they wyl not so be perswaded, then vpon the certificate of the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the paryshe, to the Bysshop of the Diocesse, or Ordinary of the place, Chauncelours, or theyr Commissaries, or Gardian of the spiritualties, the same Bysshop, Ordynary, Chauncelours or Cõmissaries, or Gardian of the spiritualties, shall sende for hym or them, to induce or perswade him or them by charitable meanes, and wayes, to extende theyr charitie to the poore, as in this Acte is well meant and intended. And yf the person or persons so sent for, of his or theyr froward or wylfull mynde, shall obstinately refuse to gyue weekely for the releefe of the poore, accordyng to his or theyr habilities: that then the Bysshop or Ordynary of the Dioces, Chauncelours, or theyr Commissaries, shal haue full power and auctho*r*itie by vertue of this Act, to bynde the sayde obstinate and wylfull persons so refusyng, vnto the Queene by Recognisaunce, in the summe of ten poundes, with condition therupon to be indorced, that the sayde obstinate person so refusyng, shall personally appeare before the Justices of peace of the Countie where the same person shall then inhabite and dwell, if it be out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: and yf it be within any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, then before the Maiors, Bayliffes, or other head officers of euery suche Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, at the nert generall Sessions to be holden before the sayde Justices, within the sayde Countie, or at the nert Court to be holden before the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers within euery suche citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and that the same obstinat person shall not from thence depart without the licence of the sayd Justices, yf he dwel out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne

corporate, of the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers, yf they dwell within any suche Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate. And yf any such obstinate person shall refuse to be bounde as is aforesayde: that then the sayd Bysshop, Ordynary, Chauncelour, or Commissary, shall haue auctoritie by this Acte to commit the saide obstinate person to prison, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprise, vntyll the sayde obstinate person shal become bounde as is aforesayde.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Justices, or suche of them as shalbe at the sayde Sessions, or the Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers of euery such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, yf the sayde obstinate person do appeare before them: shall charitably and gentylly perswade and moue the sayde obstinate persons, to extende his or theyr charitie towardes the releefe of the poore of the parysshe where he or she inhabiteth and dwelleth, and yf he or shee shall obstinately and wylfully stande in the same, and wyll not be perswaded therein by the sayde Justices, Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers: that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Justices, if it be out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and yf it be within anye Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, for the Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, with the Churchwardens where the sayde obstinate person shall inhabite, or one of them, to sesse, tax, and limit vpon euery suche obstinate person so refusyng, according to theyr good discretions, what summe the sayde obstinate person shall pay weekely towardes the releefe of the poore within the sayde Parysshe where he or she shall inhabite and dwell. And yf the sayde person so sessed and taxed, shall refuse to paye the summe that shalbe so reasonably limitted, taxed, and appoynted: then the sayde Justices of peace or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, or the sayd Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers of euery suche Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, vppon complaynt and certificate to them by the Collectours and Churchwardens of the same parysshe where the sayde obstinate person shall dwell, to commit the sayde obstinate person and persons, so refusyng to paye, to prison to the next Gaole, there to remayne without bayle, or mayneprise, tyll he or they haue payde the sayde summe so appoynted, taxed, and limitted, together with the arrerages therof, yf any such shal fortune to be.

And for the better maintenaunce of this charitable act and worke, it is ordeyned and established by the auctoritie aforesaid, that where as the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the eyght, his heyres, or successours, or any other person or persons, by his or theyr seuerall and lawfull erections and foundations, hath or haue ordeyned and appoynted any summe or summes of money to the vse of the

poore, or for the repayring or amendyng of hygh wayes or bridges, or of beyng taken away otherwyse by Acte of Parliament, wyether the same be in any Cathedrall Churche, Colledge, or els where, the Byshop of the Dyocesse or Chauncelour for the tyme beyng, shal from tyme to tyme, examine howe and after what maner the sayde money is bestowed, and to call to accompte the parties whiche retayne the sayde money, & therupon to take such order, as the same from thencefoorth be distributed to the poore, accordyng to the good intent & purpose of the sayde noble Kyng that graunted the same. And yf they shall fayle yeerely to call to accompt the persons aforesayde, in fourme aforesayde, and after accompt to order the distribution of the sayde money in maner before declared, to forfayte for euery suche default twentie pounde, to be imployed to the vse of the poore, by the ouersyght of three Justices of the peace, within the sayde Countie where the person that so shoulde accompt dwelleth, to be leuyed by waye of distresse, or otherwyse, as other forfaytures in this Statute are appoynted to be leuyed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, yf it shal chaunce any paryshe to haue in it mo poore and impotent folkes, not able to labour, then the sayd paryshe is able to relieue: that then in euery suche paryshe, not standyng in any Citie or Towne corporate, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the sayd paryshe, & two or three of the cheife inhabitauntes of the same paryshe, and in euerye Citie and Towne corporate, the Maior, or chiefe officers of the same Citie or Towne corporate, and the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the sayde paryshe, callyng to them two or three of the chiefe paryshyoners of the same paryshe, suche as the sayde Maior or head officers shall thynke meete: shall certifie vnto the Justices of peace of the Countie where the same paryshe is, the number and names of the persons with whyche they be surcharged, and vpon such certificat, the sayde Justices of the peace in the same Countie, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall consyder and examine the sayde certificat, aswell by the othe of those that so certified inspection of the sayde poore persons, to be taken and viewed, at such daye, tyme, and place, as to them shalbe thought meete, as by all other wayes and meanes: and fyndyng the same true, after suche oth and alowaunce by inspection, shall then graunt vnto suche and as many of the sayde poore folkes as by their discretion they shal thynke good, a sufficient licence vnder the seale appoynted for the limit, to go abrode to begge, get, & receyue the charitable almes of the inhabitauntes of the Countrey, out of the sayd Paryshes, Cities, and Townes, so surcharged. In which licence with infirmitie of the person, the places, townes, and paryshes, to whyche suche poore folkes are by that licence licenced to resort, shall in the same licence be named, limitted, and appoynted, be it one Hundred or mo,

or mo, in the sayde Countie, at the sayde discretion of the same Justices. And yf any of the sayde poore folkes so licenced, shall transgresse the limittes to them appoynted, and resorte to begge at other places then is in the sayde licence named, the party so transgressing and offendyng, to be taken for a valiaunt begger, and punyshed accordyng to the Statute made in the sayde. xxii. yere of Kyng Henry the eyght, and his or theyr lycence to be taken from them. And yf the sayde Justices of the peace shal fayle to appoynt a day and tyme for inspection of the sayde poore, and examination of the sayde certificatours, within one moneth next ensuing the day of receipt of the sayde certificat, or shall graunt or geue licence to any person or persons so certified, to go abrode and begge, before suche tyme as they shall haue viewed and seen the sayde poore persons, and haue receyued oth of the persons that so certified, that the sayde poore persons for age, impotencie or sickines, in theyr consciences and to theyr knowledge, are not able by any worke or labour to earne them necessary meate, drynke, and cloth, and the same deposition put in wryting, subscribed or marked by the persons deposed, to forfayte for euery suche default ten poundes, to be imployed to the vse of the poore of any Paryshe or paryshes, within the sayde Countie where the sayde Justices dwell, at the ouersyght and appoyntment of the Bysshop or his Chauncelour of the same diocesse, to be leuied in sorte and fourme as other forfaytures in this statute are appoynted.

And be it further enacted, that where any the sayde Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, or Paryshe so charged, is scituate and standing in one Countie, or two Counties of this Realme, or scituate and standyng in one, & immediatly adioynyng to another Countie of the Realme, as the Citie of Brystoll, and the Townes of Ludloo and Stampforde stande: that in those cities, the Parson, Vicar, and Curate of the sayde paryshe, and the sayde Maior, head officers, and inhabitauntes of euery suche Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, and paryshe, shal make certificat vnto the Justices of the sayd Counties adioyning to the same Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, and Paryshes, and the same Justices of the sayde adioyning Countie or Counties, to do, geue licence, and folowe the order aboue remembred, accordyng as other Justices of the Counties in whiche the paryshe surcharged standeth, is limitted and auctho:ised to do.

And be it also enacted, that in all Cities, Boroughes, & Townes corporate, within which be dyuers parishes, the Maior and head officers of euery the same Cities, Boroughes, & Townes corporate, shall consider the state and habilitie of euery such paryshe. And yf the same Maior and officers shall vnderstande by their discretion, that the parishioners of any one of the sayde paryshes, is of such wealth and behauiour, that they haue no pouertie amongst them, or be able sufficiently

ciently to releeue the pouertie of the parishe where they inhabite and dwell, and also to helpe and succour pouertie elswhere further: that then the sayde Maior and officers, with the assent of two of the most honest and substantial inhabitauntes of euery such welthy paryshe, shal consider the needinesse of the inhabitauntes of the other paryshe or paryshes within the same Citie or Towne corporate, and moue, induce, and perswade the paryshioners of the welthyer paryshe, charitably to contribute somewhat, accordyng to their habilitie, toward the weekely releefe, succour, and consolation of the poore and needy within the other paryshe or parishes aforesayd, where neede is.

And be it also enacted, that all and euery suche poore folkes, as by any such licence are to be licenced and auctho*r*ised to resort out of the limittes, liberties, and fraunchises, of all and euery suche Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, into any the sayd Counties, to begge, gette, and geather the charitable almes of good people, shall at all times when the same goeth abrode to begge, weare openly vpon him or them, both on the brest & the backe of his or their vppermost garment, some notable badge or token, to be assigned vnto hym by the Maior or head officers of the same Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, or Paryshe, with thassent of the Justices of the peace that shal graunt the same licence, vpon payne to be taken for a valiaunt begger, and to be punyshed as afore is remembred, and shall also carry his licence with him, vpon the like payne. This Act to endure to the latter ende of the first session of the next Parliament.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforesayde, that al and euery summe and summes of money, from henceforth to be collected or gathered within the Citie of London and the liberties of the same, by vertue of this Acte, shalbe payde ouer to the gouernours of the Hospitall, called the Hospitall of Christes Churche, within the sayde Citie of London, for the tyme beyng, and shalbe by them from tyme to tyme distributed and bestowed for the releefe of the poore of the sayde Citie, accordyng to their wysedome and discretions: Any thyng in this Act mentioned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforesayd, that all and euery summe and summes of money, from henceforth to be collected or gathered within the Citie of Couentree, and the liberties of the same, by vertue of this Acte, towarde the maynteaunce and releefe of the Hospitall of poore people, erected in the sayde Citie, shal be payde ouer to suche gouernour or gouernours of the sayde Hospytall, as nowe is, or hereafter shalbe admitted and appoynted by the Maior and Aldermen of the sayde Citie of Couentree, or the more part of them, for the tyme being. And such gouernour or gouernours so admitted and appoynted as aforesayde, shall from tyme to tyme

distribute and bestowe, for the releefe of the aforesayde poore within the sayde Citie, the sayde summe or summes of money, accordyng to their wysedomes and discretions: Any thyng mentioned in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that the Curate, Minister, or Reader, together with the Wardens of euery Chappell of ease, and where no Wardens are, the Warden or two of the cheefest of the inhabitauntes resortyng and frequentyng the sayde Chappell of ease for hearyng diuine Seruice, the same inhabitauntes to be nominated and chosen by the same Curate, Minister, or Reader: and also the Collectours, and all and euery other person and persons, to whom in this behalfe it shall apperteyne by force of this statute, shall do, execute, perfourme, and be liable, to al and euery such ordinaunce, clause, article, sentence, & penalties specified and conteyned in this present Acte, for and towardes the releefe of the poore, in lyke maner and forme as the Vicar, Curate, Churchwardens, and Collectors of euery paryshe Churche shall, maye, or ought to do, by force of this Acte, accordyng to the purport and true meanyng of the same: and not to be compellable to come or resorte to theyr paryshe Churche for the same only purpose or intent: Any thyng in this Act before specified to the Contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also that this Acte, or any thyng therin conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende or be preiudiciall to any gyft, legacie, conueyaunce, or assignement of any maner of landes, or other prophyte heretofore geuen, assigned, or bequeathed to the releefe of the poore, reparation of hyg h wayes or brydges, vpon any maner of condition: but that the same shalbe imployed, conuerted, bestowed, and accompted for, in suche maner and fourme, and vpon suche condition, as the same lawfully was or ought to be, before the makyng of this Act.

Anno quinto

An act touching diuers orders for artificers, laborers, seruauntes of husbandry, and apprentises.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.



Although there remayne and stand in force presently a great nũber of Actes and Statutes concernyng the retayning, departyng, wages, and orders of Apprentices, seruantes, and laborers, aswell in husbandry, as in dyuers other artes, misteries, & occupations: yet partly for the imperfection & contrarietie that is found & doth appeare in sundry of the sayde lawes, & for the varietie and number of them, & cheefly for that the wages & alowances limitted and rated in many of the sayde statutes, are in dyuers places to small, and not aunswerable to this tyme, respecting the aduaunce-ment of prices of all thynges belongyng to the sayde seruauntes and labourers, the sayde lawes can not conueniently without the great greefe and burden of the poore labourer and hyred man, be put in good and due execution. And as the sayde seuerall actes and statutes were at the tyme of the makyng of them, thought to be very good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this Realme (as diuers of them yet are:) So if the substaunce of as many of the sayde lawes as are meete to be continued, shalbe digested and reduced into one sole lawe and statute, and in the same an vniforme order prescribed and limitted, concernyng the wages and other orders for apprentices, seruauntes, and labourers, there is good hope that it wil come to passe, that the same lawe (beyng duely executed) shoulde banyshe ydleneese, aduaunce husbandry, & yeelde vnto the hired person, both in the tyme of scarsitie, & in the time of plenty, a conuenient proporcion of wages.

Be it therefore enacted by the auctho*r*itie of this present Parliament, that as much of all the estatutes heretofore made, and euery braunche of them, as touche or concerne the hyring, keepyng, departyng, workyng, wages, or order of seruauntes, workemen, artificers, apprentices, and laborers, or any of them, and the penalties and forfaytures concernyng the same, shalbe from and after the last daye of September next ensuing, repealed and vtterly voyde and of none effect, and that al the sayd statutes, and euery braunch therof, or any matter conteyned in them, and not repealed by this statute, shall remayne and be in full force and effect: Any thing in this statute to the contrary, not withstandyng.

And

And be it further enacted by the auctho̅itie afo̅resayde, that no maner of perſon o̅r perſons, after the fo̅resayde laſt day of September nowe nert enſuyng, ſhall retayne, hyre, o̅r take into ſeruice, o̅r cauſe to be reteyned o̅r hyred, o̅r taken into ſeruice, no̅r any perſon ſhall be reteyned, hyred, o̅r taken into ſeruice, by any meanes o̅r colour, to worke fo̅r any leſſe tyme o̅r tearme then fo̅r one whole yeere, in any of the ſciences, crafties, miſteries, o̅r artes of Clothiers, Woollen cloth weauers, Tuckers, Fullers, Clothworkers, Shermen, Dyers, Ho. yers, Taylo̅rs, Shomakers, Tanners, Pewterers, Bakers, Brewers, Glouers, Cutlers, Smythes, Farriours, Currryers, Sadlers, Spurriers, Turners, Cappers, Hatmakers, o̅r Feltmakers, Bowyers, Fletchers, Arrowhead makers, Butchers, Cookes, o̅r Mylers.

And be it further enacted, that euery perſon beyng vnmaryed, and euery other perſon beyng vnder the age of. xxx. yeeres, that after the feaſt of Eaſter nexte ſhall mary, and hauyng ben brought vp in any of the ſayde artes, craftes, o̅r ſciences, o̅r that hath vſed o̅r exercyſed any of them by the ſpace of three yeres o̅r more, and not hauyng landes, tenementes, rentes, o̅r hereditamentes, copye holde, o̅r free holde, of one eſtate of inheritaunce, o̅r fo̅r tearme of any lyfe, o̅r lyues, of cleare yeerely value of fourtie ſhyllynges, not beyng woo̅rth of his owne goodes the cleare value of tenne pounde, and ſo alowed by two Juſtices of the peace, of the Countie where he hath moſt commonlye inhabited by the ſpace of one whole yere, and vnder their handes and ſeales, o̅r by the Maio̅r, o̅r other head officer of the Citie, Bo̅rough, o̅r Towne corpo̅rate, where ſuche perſon hath moſt commonly dwelled by the ſpace of one whole yeere, and two Aldermen, o̅r two other diſcrete Burgeſſes of the ſame Citie, Bo̅rough, o̅r Towne corpo̅rate, yf there be no Aldermen, vnder their handes and ſeales, not beyng reteyned with any perſon in huſbandry, o̅r in any of the fo̅resayde artes and ſciences, accordyng to this Statute, no̅r lawfully reteyned in other art o̅r ſcience, no̅r beyng lawfully retayned in houſholde o̅r in any office with any noble man, gentilman, o̅r others, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, no̅r hauyng a conuenient farme, o̅r other holdyng in tillage, wherupon he may imploy his labour: ſhal (during the tyme that he o̅r they ſhal ſo be vnmaryed, o̅r vnder the ſayd age of xxx. yeres, vpon requeſt made by any perſon vſing the arte o̅r myſtery wherin the ſaid perſon ſo required hath ben exerciſed, as is afo̅reſaid, be retayned, and ſhal not refuſe to ſerue, accordyng to the tenor of this Statute, vppon the payne and penaltie hereafter mentioned.

And be it further enacted, that no perſon whiche ſhall reteyne any ſeruaunt, ſhall put away his o̅r her ſayde ſeruaunt, and that no perſon reteyned accordyng to this ſtatute, ſhal depart from his maiſter miſtres,

mistres, or dame, before the end of his or her tearme, vpon the payne hereafter mentioned, vnlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause or matter, to be alowed before two Justices of peace, or one at the least, within the sayde Countie, or before the Maior or other chiefe officer, of the Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, wherin the sayde maister, mistres, or dame inhabiteth, to whom any of the parties greeued shall complayne. Which sayd Justices, or Justice, Maior, or cheefe officer, shall haue and take vppon them or hym, the hearyng and orderyng of the matter, betwixt the sayde maister, mistres, or dame, and seruaunt, accordyng to the equitie of the cause. And that no suche maister, mistres, or dame, shall put away any such seruaunt at thende of his tearme, or that any suche seruaunt shall depart from his sayde maister, mistres, or dame, at the ende of his tearme, without one quarters warnyng geuen before the ende of his sayd tearme, eyther by the sayde Maister, mistres, or dame, or seruaunt, the one to the other, vpon the payne hereafter enstryng.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that euery person betweene the age of twelue yeeres, and the age of threescore yeeres, not beyng lawfully retayned, nor apprentice with any Fysherman or Mariner hauntyng the seas, nor beyng in seruice with any Ryddyer or carryer of any corne, grayne, or meale, for prouision of the Citie of London, nor with any husbandman in husbandrye, nor in any Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne, in any of the artes or sciences limitted or appoynted by this estatute to haue or take apprentices, nor beyng reteyned be the yere, or halfe the yere at the least, for the dyggyng, seekyng, fyndyng, gettyng, meltyng, fyning, worckyng, tryyng, makyng, of any Syluer, Tynne, Lead, Iron, Copper, Stone, Sea cole, Stone cole, Moore cole, or Cherke cole, nor beyng occupied in or about the makyng of any glasse, nor beyng a gentilman borne, nor beyng a student or scoller in any of the vniuersities, or in any Scoole, nor hauyng landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, for tearme of lyfe, or of one estate of inheritaunce, of the cleare yeerely value of fourtie shyllynges, nor beyng worth in goodes and catteiles to the value of ten pounde, nor hauyng a father or mother then lyuyng, or other auncestour whose heyre apparaunt he is, then hauyng landes, tenementes, or hereditamedtes, of the yeerely value of tenne pounde or abone, or goodes or catteiles of the value of fourtie pounde, nor beyng a necessarye or conuenient officer, nor seruaunt lawfully retayned as is aforesayde, nor hauyng a conuenient farme or holdyng, whereupon he may or shall imploy his labour, nor beyng otherwyse lawfully retayned, accordyng to the true meanyng of this Statute: shall after the foresayd last day of September nowe next ensuyng, by vertue of this estatute, be compelled to be retayned to serue in husbandry by the yeere, with any person that kepeth husbandry

compelled to serue.

handy, and wyl requyre any such person so to serue, within the same shyre where he shalbe so requyred.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie of this p*re*sent Parliament, that yf any person, after he hath reteyned any seruaunt, shal put away the same seruaunt before the ende of his tearme, vnlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause, to be alowed as is afore-sayde: or if any such maister, mistres, or dame, shall put awaye any suche seruaunt at the ende of his tearme, without one quarters warning geuen before the sayde ende, as is aboue remembred, that then euery such maister, mistres, or dame, so offendyng, vnlesse he or they be able to proue by two sufficient witnesses suche reasonable and sufficient cause of puttyng away of their seruaunt or seruauntes, during their tearme, or a quarters warnyng geuen afore the end of the sayde tearme, as is before sayde, before the Justices of Oyer and terminer, Justices of Assyse, Justices of the peace in the quarter Sessions, or before the Maior or other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgesses of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, or before the Lorde Presidente and councell establyshed in the marches of Wales, or before the Lorde Presidente and councel for the tyme beyng establyshed in the North parties, shall forfeyte the summe of fourtie shyllynges. And yf any seruaunt, reteyned according to the fourme of this estatute, depart from his maister, mistres or dames seruice before the ende of his tearme, vnlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause, to be alowed as is aforesayde: or yf any seruaunt at the ende of his tearme depart from his sayd maister, mistres, or dames seruice, without one quarters warnyng geuen before the ende of his sayde tearme, in fourme aforesayde, and before two lawfull witnesses: or yf any person or persons, compellable and bounden to be reteynours, and to serue in husbandry, or in any other the artes, sciences, or misteries aboue remembred, by the yeere, or otherwyse, do (vpon request made) refuse to serue for the wages that shalbe limited, rated, and appoynted, according to the fourme of this Statute, or promisse, or couenaunt to serue, and do not serue according to the tenor of the same: that then euery seruaunt so departyng away, and euery person so refusing to serue for suche wages, vpon complaynt thereof made by the maister, mistres, or dame of the sayde seruaunt, or by the partie to or with whom the sayde refusall is made, or promise not kept, to two Justices of peace of the Countie, or to the Maior or other head officer of Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, two Aldermen, or two other discreete Burgeises of the same citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, where the said maister, mistres, or dame, or the sayd partie to or with whom the said refusall is made & promise not kept dwelleth, or to either of ỹ sayd

Lordes

Lordes Presidentes and councell of wales and the North, the sayde Justices, Lordes presidentes and councell, and also the sayde Maiors or other head officers, and other persons of Cities, Boroughes, or Townes Corporate, or any of them, as is aforesayd, shall haue power by force of this statute, to heare and examine the matter, and fynding the sayde seruaunt, or the sayde partie so refusyng, faultie in the premisses, vpon such proofes and good matter as to their discretions shalbe thought sufficient, to commit hym or them to warde, there to remayne without bayle or maynprysle, vntyll the sayde seruaunt or partie so offendyng shalbe bounde to the partie to whom thoffence shalbe made, to serue & continue with hym for the wages that them shalbe limitted and appoynted, accordyng to the tenour and fourme of this estatute, and to be discharged vpon his deliuery, without payeng any fee to the Gayler where he or they shalbe so imprisoned.

And be it lykewyse enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that none of the sayde reteyned persons in husbandrye, or in any the artes or sciences aboue remembred, after the tyme of his reteynour expyred, shall depart fourth of one Citie, Towne, or Paryshe, to another, nor out of the Lath, Rape, Wapentake, or Hundred, nor out of the Countie or Shire where he last serued, to serue in any other Citie, Towne corporate, Lathe, Rape, Wapentake, Hundred, Shire, or Countie, vnlesse he haue a testimoniall vnder the seale of the sayde Citie, or Towne corporate, or of the Constable or Constables, or other head officer or officers, and of two other honest houlholders, of the Citie, Towne, or Paryshe, where he last serued, declaryng his lawfull departure, and the name of the Shire and place where he dwelled last before his departure, accordyng to the fourme hereafter expressed in this Acte. Whiche certificat or testimoniall shalbe written and deliuered vnto the sayde seruaunt, and also rigistred by the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the paryshe, where such master, mistres, or Dame doth or shall dwell, takyng for the doyng thereof two pence, and not aboue. And the fourme therof shalbe as foloweth.

Memorandum that A B. seruaunt to C D. of E. husbandman, or Taylour. &c. in the sayde Countie, is licensed to depart from his sayde maister, and is at his libertie to serue els where, accordyng to the statute in that case made and prouided. In witnesse whereof. &c. Dated, the day, moneth, yeere, and place. &c. of the makyng thereof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons that shall depart out of seruice, shalbe reteined or accepted into any other seruice, without shewyng before his reteynour suche testimoniall as is aboue remembred, to the cheefe officer of the Towne corporate, and in euery other Towne and place, to the Constable, Curate, Churchwarden, or other head Officer of the same, where

testimoniall or certificate, as is aforesayde, shall forfayte for euery suche offence fyue poundes. And yf any suche person shalbe taken with any counterfeit or forged testimoniall, then to be whipped as a vagabounde.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all Artificers and Laborers, beyng hyred for wages, by the day or weeke, shall betwixt the myddes of the monethes of Marche and September, be and continue at their woorke, at or before fyue of the clocke in the morning, and continue at worke, and not depart vntyll betwixt seuen and eyght of the clocke at nyght, except it be in the tyme of breakefaste, dynner, or drynkyng, the whiche tymes at the most shall not exceede aboue two houres and a halfe in the day: that is to say, at euery drynking, one halfe houre, for his dynner one houre, & for his sleepe when he is allowed to sleepe, (the whiche is from the middest of Maye, to the middest of August) halfe an houre at the most, and at euery breakefast one halfe houre: and all the sayde Artificers and Laborers, betweene the middest of September, and the myddest of Marche, shall be and continue at their worke, from the spryng of the day in the morning, vntyll the night of the same day, except it be in tyme afore a pointed for breakfast and dynner, vpon payne to lose and forfayte one peny for euery houres ablence, to be deducted and defaulked out of his wages that shall so offende.

And be it also enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesaid, that euery Artificer and labo[r]er, that shalbe lawfully reteined in, or for the building or repayring of any Church, house, shyp, milne, or euery other peece of worke take̅ in great, in taske, or in grosse, or that shall hereafter take vpon him to make or finishe any suche thyng or worke, shal continue & not depart from the same, vnlesse it be for not paying of his wages or hyer agreed on, or otherwyse lawfully taken or appointed to serue the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successors, or for other lawfull cause, or without license of the Maister or owner of the worke, or of hym that hath the charge thereof, before the finishing of the sayde worke, vpon payne of imprisonment by one moneth, without bayle or maynprise, and the forfayture of the sum of .v. poundes to the partie from whom he shall so depart: for the which the said partie may haue his action of debt against him that shall so depart, in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of record, ouer & besydes suche ordinary costes and damages, as may or ought to be recouered by the common lawes, for, or concernyng any such offence: in which action, no protection, wager of lawe, or essoigne shalbe admitted. And that no other artificer or labo[r]er, reteyned in any seruice, to worke with the Queenes Maiesty, or any

other person, depart not from her sayd Maiestie, or from the sayde other person, vntyll such tyme as the worke be finished, yf the person so reteynyng the artificer or laborer so long wyll haue hym and pay hym his wages, or other dueties, vpon payne of imprisonment of euery person so departing, by the space of one moneth.

And for the declaration and limittation, what wages seruantes, labourers, and artificers, eyther by the yeere or day, or otherwyse shall haue and receyue: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that the Justices of peace of euery shire, riding, and libertie, within the limits of their seuerall commissions, or the more part of them, being then resiant within the same, and the Shiriffe of that Countie, yf he conueniently maye, and euery Maior, Baliffe, or other head officer within any city or towne corporat, wherin is any Justices of peace within the limits of the said Citie or towne corporate, and of the sayde corporation, shall before the tenth day of June, next commyng, and afterwarde, shall yerely at euery generall Sessions kepte to be holden and kept after Easter, or at some time conuenient, within fyue weekes next folowyng euery of the sayd feastes of Easter, assemble them selues to geather, and they (so assembled) calling vnto them suche discreet and graue persons of the said Countie, or of the sayde citie or towne corporate, as they shall thynke meete, and conferring together, respectyng the penaltie or scarsitie of the tyme, and other circumstances necessarily to be considered, shall haue auctoritie by vertue hereof, within the limittes and precinctes of their seuerall commissions, to limit, rate, and appoint the wages, as well of such and so many of the said artificers, handicraftes men, husbandmen, or any other labourer, seruaunt, or workeman, whose wages in tymes past hath beene by any lawe or statute rated and appoynted, as also the wages of all other labourers, artificers, workmen, or apprentices of husbandry, which haue not been rated, as they the same Justices, Maiors, or head officers within their seuerall commissions or liberties, shall thinke meete by their discretions to be rated, limitted, or appointed by the yeere, or by the day, weeke, moneth, or otherwyse, with meate and drynke, or without meate and drynke, and what wages euery workeman or laborer shall take by the great, for mowyng, reaping, or threshyng of corne and graine, and for mowyng or making of hey, or for ditching, paling, rayling, or hedging by the rod, perche, lugge, yarde, pole, rope, or foote, and for any other kynde of reasonable labourers seruice, and shall yerely before the .xii. daye of July, next after the said assessement & rates so apoynted & made, certify the same, ingrossed in parchment with the considerations & causes therof, vnder their hands & seales, into the queenes most

honorable

honourable Court of Chauncery, wherupon it shalbe lawfull to the
lorde Chauncelour of England, or L. keeper of the great seale for the
time beyng, upon declaration thereof to the Queenes Maiestie, her
heyres or successours, or to the Lordes and others of the Prime
Counsel, for the tyme beyng, attendant upon their persons, to cause
to be printed and sent downe before the fyrste day of September
next after the sayde certificate, into euery Countie, to the Sheriffe,
and Justices of peace there, and to the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, and
head officers, tenne or twelue proclamations or more, conteynyng
in euery of them, the seuerall rates appoynted by the sayde Jus-
tices, and other head officers as is aforesayde, with commaun-
dement by the sayde proclamations to all persons, in the name of
the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, strayghtly to ob-
serue the same, and to all Justices, Sheriffes, and other officers, to
see the same duely and seuerely obserued, upon the daunger of the
punishment and forfeytures limitted and appoynted by this esta-
tute. upon receipt whereof, the sayde Sheriffes, Justices of peace,
and the Maior and head officer in euerye Citie or Towne corpo-
rate, shall cause the same proclamation to be entred of recorde, by
the clerke of the peace, or by the clerke of the Citie or Towne cor-
porate: and the sayde Sheriffes, Justices, and other the sayde
Maior and head officers, shall forthwith in open markettes, upon
the markette dayes before Michaelmas then enluyng, cause the
same proclamation to be proclaymed in euery Citie or market town
within the limittes of their Commission, and the same proclama-
tion to be fixed in some conuenient place of the said citie and towne,
or in suche of the most occupyed market townes, as to the sayde
Sheriffes, Justices of peace, and to the sayde Maior and head of-
ficer shalbe thought meete.

And yf the sayde Sheriffes, Justices of peace, or the Maior and head
officers, shall at their sayde generall Sessions, or at any tyme af-
ter, within sixe weekes then folowyng, upon their assemblye and
conference togeather, thinke it conuenient to reteyne and kepe for
the yeere then to come the rates and proportion of wages that they
certified the yeere before, or to chaunge or reforme them, or some
parte of them: then they shall before the sayde .xii. day of July,
plainly certifie into the sayde Court of Chauncery their resolutions
and determinations therein, to the intent, that proclamations may
accordyngly be renewed and sente downe. And yf it shall happen
that there be no neede of any reformation or alteration of the rates
of the sayde wages, but that the former shall be thought meete
to be continued: then the proclamations for the yeere passe, shall
remayne in force vntill newe proclamations, upon newe rates con-

cerning the said wages, shalbe sent downe, accordyng to the fourme of this estatute.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that yf al the sayd Justices of peace, reliant within the Counties where they are or shalbe Justices of peace, Maiors, and head officers, do not before the tenth day of June next commyng, and afterward yeerely, appeare and assemble at the sayd generall Sessions, or within syxe weekes next after the sayd generall Sessions, and limite and rate the wages of the said seruauntes and labourers, or shall not consyder whether the former rates made be meete to be continued, or to be altred, and refourmed in maner and fourme aforesayde, or be negligent, or remisse in the certificate thereof, in fourme aboue wrytten: that then euery Justice of peace of the Countie, and euerye Maior and head officer of the Citie or Towne corporate, in whom any such default or negligence shall be founde, beyng within the sayde Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, at the tyme of the sayde nexte assamblye, or at the tyme of the sayde Sessions, or at the tymes of the sayde rates of wages to be set, within syxe weekes nexte after euery suche Sessions, and not visited with any suche sickenesse as he coulde not trauaile thyther without perill and daunger of his lyfe, or not hauyng anye other lawful and good excuse, to be alowed by the Justices then assembled for the rating and taxing of wages, as is aforesayde, or by the more part of them, vppon a corporall othe and Affidauit to be taken and made openly before the sayde Justices vpon the holy Euangelistes, by some credible person, assessed and tared in the booke of Subsidye of that countie to the cleare value of fyue poundes at the leaste, or by suche other person as the most parte of suche Justices shall alowe and accept to take suche othe: shall for suche default or negligence, forfeite vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, tenne poundes of lawful money of Englande.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person, after the sayde proclamation shalbe so sente downe and published, shall by any secrete wayes or meanes, directly or indirectly reteyne or keepe any seruaunt, workeman, or laborer, or shall geue any more or greater wages, or other commoditie, contraye to the true intente and purport of this estatute, or contrary to the rates or wages that shalbe assessed or appoynted in the sayde proclamations: that then euery person that shall so offende, and be thereof lawfully conuicted before any the Justices, or other head officers aboue remembred, or eyther of the sayde Presidentes and Councelles, shall suffer imprisonment by the space of tenne dayes, without bayle or mayneprise, and shall lose and forfeyte fyue poundes, of

of lawfull money of Englande. And that euery person that shalbe so reteyned & take wages, contrary to this estatute, or any braunche thereof, or of the sayde proclamation, and shalbe thereof convicted before the Justices aforesayde, or anye two of them, or before the Maior or other head officers aforesayde, shall suffer imprisonmente by the space of .xxi. dayes, without bayle or mayneprise. And that euery reteyner, promisse, gift, or payment of wages, or other thyng what soeuer, contrary to the true meanyng of this estatute, and euery wryting and bond to be made for that purpose, shalbe vtterlye voyde, and of none effect.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf anye seruaunt, workeman, or labourer, shall wilfully or malitiously make any assault or affray vpon his Maister, Mistres, or Dame, or vpon any other, that shall at the tyme of suche assault or affray, haue the charge or ouersyght of any suche seruaunt, workeman, or labourer, or of the worke wherein the sayd seruaunt, workeman, or labourer, is appoynted or hyred to worke, & beyng thereof conuicted before any two of the Justices, Maior, or head officer aforesayd, where the said offence is committed, or before eyther of the sayde Lordes Presidentes, and Councell before remembred, by confession of the sayde seruaunt, workeman, or labourer, or by the testimony, witnesse, and othe of two honest men: that then euery suche offendour shall suffer imprisonment, by the space of one whole yeere, or lesse, by the discretion of two Justices of peace, yf it be without a towne corporate: and yf it be within any towne corporate, then by the discretion of the Maior, or head officer of the same Towne corporate, with two others of the discreetest persons of the same corporation at the least. And yf the offence shal requyre further punyshement, then to receyue such other open punyshment, so as it extend not to lyfe, nor limme, as the Justices of peace in open Sessions, or the more part of them, or the sayd Maior, or head officer, and sixe, or foure at the least, of the discreetest persons of the same corporation, before whom the offence shalbe examined, shall thinke conuenient for the qualitie of the sayde offence so done and committed.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho:itie aforesaid, that in the tyme of hey or corne haruest, the Justices of peace and euery of them, and also the Constable, or other head officer of euery townelhip, vpon requeste, & for the auoyding of the losse of any corne, graine, or hey, shall and may cause al such artificers & persons, as be meete to labour, by the discretions of ỹ said Justices or Constables, or other head officers, or by any of them, to serue by the day, for the mowyng, reaping, shering, getting, or Inning of corne, graine, and hey, accordyng to the skill and qualitie of the person, and that none

of the sayde persons shall refuse so to do, vppon payne to suffer imprisonment in the stockes, by the space of two dayes and one nyght. And the Constable of the Towne, or other head officer of the same, where the sayd refusall shalbe made, vpon complaint to hym made, shal haue auctoritie by vertue herof, to set the said offendour in the stockes, for the time aforesayde, and shall punish him accordyngly, vpon payne to lose and forfeyte for not doyng therof, the sum of .xl.s.

Prouided also, that all persons of the counties where they haue accustomed to go into other Shires for harueste worke, and hauyng at that tyme no harueste worke sufficient in the same Towne nor Countie where he or they dwelt in the winter then last past, bryngyng with hym or them a testimonial vnder the hande and seale of one Justice of the peace of the Shyre, or other head officer of the Towne or place that he or they come from, testifiyng the same, for the which he shall pay not aboue one peny (other then such persons as shalbe reteyned in seruice, according to the fourme of this estatute) may repayre & resort into harueste of hey or corne, from the countreys wherin their dwellyng places are, into any other place or Countie, for the only mowyng, reapyng, and gettyng of hey, corne, and grayne, and for the only workyng of harueste workes, as they might haue doone before the makyng of this estatute: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that two Justices of the peace, the Maior or other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, and two Aldermen, or two other discreet Burgeses of the same Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, yf there be no Aldermen, shall and may by vertue hereof, appoynt any suche woman, as is of the age of .xii. yeres, and vnder the age of .xl. yeeres, and vnmaryed, and fourth of seruice, as they shall thinke meete to serue, to be reteyned or serue by the yeere, or by the weeke or day, for suche wages, and in such reasonable sort and maner, as they shall thinke meete. And yf any such woman shall refuse so to serue, then it shalbe lawfull for the sayde Justices of peace, Maior, or head officers, to commit such woman to warde, vntyl she shalbe bounden to serue, as is aforesayde.

And for the better aduauncement of husbandrie and tillage, & to the intent that such as are fit to be made apprentices to husbandrie, may be bounden therunto: Be it enacted by thauctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person beyng an houlholder, & hauyng and vsing halfe a plough lande at the least in tyllage: may haue and receyue as an apprentice, any person aboue the age of .x. yeeres, and vnder the age of .xviii. yeeres, to serue in husbandry, vntyl his age of .xxi. yeres at ye least, or vntil the age of .xxiiii. yeres, as the parties can-

agree,

agree, and the saide reteinoure and taking of an apprentice, to be made and done by Indenture.

And be it further enacted, that every person beyng an houholder, and .xxiiii. yeeres olde at the least, dwelling or inhabiting, or which shall dwell and inhabite in any Citie or Towne corporate, & vsing and exercising any art, mistery, or manuel occupation there, shall & may after the feast of Saint John Baptist nexte commyng, duryng the tyme that he shall so dwel or inhabite in any such citie or towne corporate, and vse and exercise any suche arte, misterie, or manuel occupation, haue, & reteyne the sonne of any free man, not occupying husbandry, nor beyng a labozer, & inhabiting in the same, or in any other citie or towne, that now is or hereafter shalbe & continue incorporate, to serue and be bound as an apprentice, after the custome and order of the Citie of London, for seuen yeeres at the least, so as the terme and yeeres of such apprentice do not expire or determine afore such apprentice shalbe of the age of .xxiiii. yeres at the least.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it shal not be lawful to any person dwellyng in any Citie or Towne corporate, vsing or exercysing any of the misteries or craftes of a merchant, traffichyng by trafficke or trade into any partes beyonde the sea, Mercer, Draper, Goldsmyth, Iremonger, Imbroderer, or Clothier, that doeth or shal put cloth to makyng and sale, to take any apprentice or seruant, to be instructed or taught in any of the artes, occupations, craftes, or misteries, which they or any of them do vse or exercise, except such seruant or apprentice be his sonne, or els that the father or mother of suche apprentice or seruaunt, shall haue at the tyme of takyng of suche apprentice or seruant, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of the clere yeerely value of .xl.s. of one estate of inheritance or free holde, at the least, to be certified vnder the handes and seales of three Justices of the peace, of the shyre or shyres, where the sayde landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, do, or shall lye, to the Maior, Bailiffe, or other head officers, of such citie or towne corporate, and to be enrolled among the recordes there.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the sayde feaste of Saint John the Baptist next, it shalbe lawfull to every person beyng an houholder, and .xxiiii. yeres olde at the least, and not occupying husbandry, nor beyng a labourer, dwellyng or inhabyting, or that shall hereafter dwel or inhabite in any towne not beyng incorporate, that now is or hereafter shalbe a market towne, so long as the same shalbe weekely vsed and kept as a market towne, & vsing or exercising any arte, misterie, or manuell occupation, duryng the time of his abode there, and so vsyng and exercysing suche arte, misterie, or manuell occupation as aforesayd, to haue in lyke maner to

apprentice

apprentice or apprentices, the childe or chyldren of any other artificer or artificers, not occupyng husbandry, nor beyng a labourer, whiche nowe do, or hereafter shall inhabite or dwel in the same, or in any other suche market towne within the same Shire, to serue as apprentice or apprentices as is aforesayde, to any such arte, misterie, or manuel occupation as hath beene vsually exercised in anye suche market towne, where suche apprentice shalbe bounde, in maner and fourme abouesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it shall not be lawfull to any person, dwellyng or inhabityng in any such market towne, vsing, or exercising the feate, misterie, or arte of a marchant, trafficking, or tradyng into the parties beyonde the Seas, Mercer, Draper, Goldsmith, Iremonger, Imbroderer, or Clothier, that doeth, or shall put cloth to makyng or sale, to take any apprentice, or in anye wyse to teache or instruct any person in the artes, sciences, or misteries last before recited, after the feast of S. Iohn Baptist aforesayde, except suche seruaunt or apprentice shalbe his sonne, or els that the father and mother of such apprentice shal haue landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, at the tyme of takyng of suche apprentice, of the clere yeerely value of three poundes, of one estate of inheritance of free holde, at the least, to be certified vnder the handes and seales of three Iustices of peace, of the Shyre or Shyres where the sayde landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes do or shall lye, to the head officers, or head officer of suche market towne, where such apprentice or seruaunt shalbe taken, there to be enrolled by such head officer, alwayes to remayne of recorde.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the sayde feaste, it shalbe lawfull to any person, vsing or exercising the arte or occupation of a Smyth, Wheelewryght, Ploughwright, Mylnwright, Carpenter, rough Mason, Plasterer, Sawier, Lyme burner, Brickemaker, Brickelayer, Tiler, Slater, Helier, Tilemaker, Linnen weauer, Turner, Couper, Millers, Earthen potters, Woollen weauer weauyng huswyfes or houshold cloth onlye & none other cloth, Fuller, otherwyse called Tucker, or Walker, burner of Oze and woode asshes, Thatcher or Shyngler, wheresoeuer he or they shall dwell or inhabite, to haue or receyue the sonne of anye person as apprentice in maner & forme aforesayd, to be taught and instructed in these occupations only, & in none other, albeit the father or mother of any such apprentice haue not any lands, tenementes, nor hereditamēts.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that after the first day of May next comming, it shal not be lawful to any person or persons, other then such as nowe do lawfully vse or exercyse any arte, misterie, or manuell occupatio n, to set vp, occupie, vse, or exercise

exercise any craft, mistery, or occupation, now bled or occupyed within ỹ Realme of England or Wales, except he shal haue ben brought vp therein seuen yeres at the least as apprentice, in maner & fourme aboue sayd, nor to set any person on worke in suche mistery, art, or occupation, being not a workeman at this day, except he shal haue ben apprentice, as is afore sayd, or els hauyng serued as an apprentice, as is afore said, shall or will become a Journeyman, or be hyred by ỹ yere, vpon payne that euery person willyngly offendyng, or doing the cõtrary, shall forfeite and lose for euery default .xl.s. for euery moneth.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie afore sayd, that no person or persons, vsing or exercising the art or mistery of a wollen cloth weuer, other thẽ such as be inhabiting within the Counties of Cumberlãd, Westmerland, Lancaster, & Wales, weauing, frizes, Cottons, or huswyfes cloth onely, makyng and weauyng wollen cloth, cõmonly solde, or to be solde by any clothman or clothier, shall take and haue any apprentice, or shall teache, or in any wyse instruct any person or persons, in the science, art, or occupation of weauyng afore said, in any village, towne, or place (Cities, townes corporate, and market townes only except) vnlesse such person be his sonne, or els that the father or mother of such apprentice or seruaunt, shal at ỹ time of the taking of suche person or persons to be an apprentice or seruaunt, or to be so instructed, haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, to the cleare yeerely value of three poundes, at the least, of an estate of inheritance or freholde, to be certified vnder the handes and seales of three Justices of the peace, of the Shyre or shyres where the said landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, do or shal lye. The effect of the Indenture to be registred, within three moneths in the parish where such maister shall dwell, and to pay for sucheregistring. iiii. d. vpon payne of forfeyture of .xx.s. for euery moneth that any person shall otherwyse take any apprentice, or set any suche person on worke, contrarye to the meanyng of this article.

And be it further enacted by the auctho̅itie afore sayde, that all and euery person or persons, that shal haue three apprentices in any of the sayde craftes, mysteryes, or occupations, of a clothmaker, fuller, Sherman, Weauer, Tailor, or Shomaker, shal retaine and kepe one Journeyman, and for euery other apprentice aboue the number of the sayd three apprentices, one other Journeyman, vpon payne for euery default therein tenne poundes.

Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall not extende to prejudice or hynder anye liberties heretofore graunted by any act of Parliament, to or for the companye and occupation of Worstedmakers, and Worstedweauers, within the Citie of Norwiche,

of Norwich, and els where, within the Countie of Norfolke, whyche liberties be in force, vntil the beginning of this present Parliament: Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrarye, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, that if any person shalbe requyred by any housholder, hauyng and vsing halfe a plough lande at the least in tyllage, to be an apprentice, and to serue in husbandry, or in any other kynde of art, mystery, or science before expressed, and shall refuse so to do: that then vpon the complaynt of suche housekeeper made to one Justice of the peace, of the County wherein the sayd refusal is or shalbe made, or of suche housholder inhabiting in any Citie, towne corporate, or market towne, to the Maior, Bailiffes, or head officer of the sayd Citie, towne corporate, or market towne, yf any such refusal shal there be, they shal haue full power, & aucthoritie, by vertue hereof, to sende for the same person so refusing. And if the said Justice, or the sayd Maior or head officer shal thinke the said person meete and conuenient to serue as an apprentice in that art, labor, science, or mistery, wherein he shalbe so then requyred to serue: that then the sayde Justice, or the sayd Maior or head officer, shal haue power and aucthority by vertue hereof, yf the sayd person refuse to be bounde as an apprentice, to commit hym vnto warde, there to remayne vntyll he be contented, and wilbe bounden to serue as an apprentice shoulde serue, accordyng to the true intent and meanyng of this present act.

And if any such maister shal misuse or cruyl intreate his apprentice, or that the sayde apprentice shal haue any iust cause to complayne, or the apprentice do not his duetie to his maister: Then the said maister, or prentice, beyng greeued, and hauyng cause to complayne, shall repayre vnto one Justice of peace within the sayde Countye, or to the Maior, or other head officer of the Citie, Towne corporate, market towne, or other place where the said maister dwelleth, who shall by his wysdome and discretion, take suche order and direction betwene the sayde maister and his apprentice, as the equitie of the cause shall requyre. And if for want of good conformitie in the sayd maister, the sayd Justice of the peace, or the sayde Maior, or head officer, can not compound & agree the matter betwene him and his apprentice: then the sayde Justice or the sayde Maior, or other head officer, shall take bond of the sayd maister, to appeare at the next Sessions then to be holden in the said County, or within the said Citie, towne, corporate, or market towne, to be before the Justices of the said Countie, or the Maior, or head officer of the sayd towne corporate, or market towne, if the said maister dwel within any such, and vpon his appearance, & hearyng of the matter before the said Justices, or the said Maior or other head officer, if it be thought meete vnto them, to discharge the

sayde

said apprentice of his apprenticehod, that then the said Justices, or foure of them at the least, wherof one to be of the Quorum, or ỹ said Maior or other head officer, with the consent of three other of his brethren, or men of best reputatiō within the said citie, towne corporate, or market towne: shall haue power by aucthoritie hereof, in writing vnder their handes & seales, to pronounce & declare that they haue discharged the said apprentice of his apprenticehood, & the cause therof, and the saide writing so being made & inrolled by the clarke of the peace, or towne clarke, amonges the recordes that he kepeth, shalbe a sufficiēt discharge for the said apprentice against his master, his executors & administrators, the indenture of the said apprenticehood, or any law or custome to ỹ contrary, notwithstanding. And if the default shalbe found to be in the apprentice, then the saide Justices, or the said Maior, or other head officer, with the assistentes aforesaid, shall cause suche due correction and punishment to be ministred vnto hym, as by their wisdomes and discretions shalbe thought meete.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that no person shal by force or colour of this estatute, be bounden to enter into any apprenticeship, other then suche as be vnder the age of. xxi. yeeres. And to thende that this estatute maye from tyme to tyme be carefully and diligently put in good execution according to the tenor and true meanyng thereof:

Be it enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that ỹ Justices of peace of euery County, diuiding them selues into seuerall limits, & likewise euery Maior & head officer of any Citie or towne corporate, shal yerely betweene ỹ feast of S. Michael tharchangel, & the Natiuitie of our Lord, and betweene the feast of thannuntiation of our Lady, & the feast of the Natiuitie of S. John the Baptist, by all suche wayes and meanes, as to they^r wisdoms shalbe thought most meete, make a speciall & diligent inquirie of the breaches & articles of this estatute, & of the good execution of the same, and where they shal fynd any defaults, to see the same seuerely corrected & punished, without fauour, affection, malice, or displeasure.

And in consideration of the paines & trauel that the sayde Justices of peace, and the said Maior and head officer, shal take and sustein, in, and about the execution of this estatute, it is further ordeined & enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that euery Justice of peace, Maior, or head officer, for euery day that he shal sit in & about the execution of this estatute, shall haue alowed vnto him five shillinges, to be alowed and payd vnto hym, or vnto the sayde Maior or head officer, of the fines & forfeitures of the payres and penalties that shalbe forfeyted, & due vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her

her heyres or successors, by force of this estatute, in such maner and forme, as the sayd Justices haue ben heretofore commonly paid for their comming & charges at the quarter Sessions, so that the sitting of the said Justices or Maior, or head officer, be not at any one time aboue .iii. dayes, & for the matters conteyned in this estatute.

And be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that the one halfe of al forfaytures and penalties expressed and mentioned in this statute, other then such as are exprssly otherwyse appoynted, shalbe to our Souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty, her heyres & successours, and the other moitie to hym or them that shal sue for the same, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts of record, or before any of the Justices of Oyer and terminer, or before any other Justices or, president and Councell before remembred, by action of debt, information, byl of complaynt, or otherwyse: in which actions or suites, no protcetion, wager of law, or essoigne shalbe alowed. And that the said Justices, or two of them, wherof one to be of the Quorum, & the sayd Presidentes and Councel as is aforesayd, & the said Maiors, or other head officers of Cities or townes corporate, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, to heare and determine all & euery offence and offences, that shalbe committed or done against this estatute, or against any braunch therof, as well vpon inditement to be taken before them in the Sessions of the peace, as vpon Information, action of debt, or bil of complaynt, to be sued, or exhibited by any person. And shall, and may by vertue hereof, make processe against the defendant, & awarde execution, as in any other case they lawfully may by any the lawes and statutes of this realme, and shall yerely in Michaelmas terme certifie by estreat, the fines and forfeytures of euery the offences conteyned in this estatute, that shalbe founde before them, into the court of the Exchequer, in lyke sort and forme, as they be bound to certifie the estreates for other offences, and forfeytures to be lost before them: any thyng in this statute conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thyng therin conteyned or mẽtioned, shal not be prejudicial or hurtfull to the Cities of London and Norwich, or to the lawfull liberties, vsages, customes, or priuileges of the same cities, for or cõcernyng the hauing or taking of any apprentise or apprentises, but that the Citizens & freemen of the same Cities, shal and may take, haue, and reteyne apprentices there, in suche maner and forme, as they myght lawfully haue done before the making of this statute: This acte or anye thyng therein conteyned to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And be it also further enacted, that al Indentures, couenaunts, promises, and bargaines, of, or for the hauyng, taking, or keping of any

any apprentice, otherwyse hereafter to be made or taken, then is by this statute limitted, ordeyned, and appoynted, shalbe clerely voyde in the law to all intentes and purposes, and that euery person that shall from henceforth take or newelye reteyne any apprentice, contrary to the tenour and true meanyng of this acte, shall forfeyte and lose for euery apprentice so by hym taken, the summe of .x.li.

And because there hath ben, and is some question and scruple moued, whether any person, beyng within the age of .xxi. yeeres, and bounden to serue as an apprentice, in any other place then in the sayde Citie of London, shoulde be bounden, accepted, and taken as an apprentice.

For the resolution of the sayde scruple and doubt: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery such person or persons, that at any tyme or tymes from henceforth shall be bounden by Indenture to serue as an apprentice, in any arte, science, occupation, or labour, accordyng to the tenour of this estatute, and in maner and fourme aforesayde, albeit the same apprentice, or any of them, shalbe within the age of .xxi. yeeres, at the tyme of makyng of theyr seuerall Indentures: shalbe bounden to serue for the yeeres in theyr seuerall Indentures conteyned, as amplye and largely to euery entent, as yf the same apprentice were of full age at the tyme of the makyng of suche Indentures: Any lawe, vsage, or custome to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the inhabitauntes nowe dwellyng or inhabityng, or that hereafter shall dwel, or inhabite within the towne of Godalming, within the Countie of Surray, within the lymittes of the watch of the sayd Towne, may vse and exercise such artes, misteryes, and occupations, and take and vse apprentices and seruauntes, in such maner and fourme, as the inhabitauntes within market Townes by this statute may lawfully do.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that all maner amerciamentes, fines, issues, and forfaytures, whiche shall rise, growe, or come by reason of any offences or defaultes mencioned in this act, or any braunch therof, within any Citie or towne corporate, shalbe leuyed, geathered, and receyued, by suche person or persons of the same Citie or towne corporate, as shalbe appointed by the Maior, or other head officers mentioned in the sayde acte, to the vse and maintenaunce of the same Citie or Towne corporate, in such case and condition, as any maner other amerciamentes, fines, issues, or forfeytures haue ben vsed to be leuied and imployed within the same Citie or Towne corporate, by reason of any graunt or charter from the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, or of any her graces noble progenitours, made and graunted to the same Citie,

Borough, or Towne corporate, any thyng or clause before mentioned and expressed in this Act to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thyng therin contyned, shall not extende to any lawfull reteynynges or couenauntes had or made before the makyng of this Acte, but that all and euerye the parties to such reteinynges or couenauntes, shall and may haue the same and like aduauntages of such reteinynges & couenauntes, and of the statutes heretofore in that behalfe prouided, as if this Act had neuer ben had or made: Any clause of repeale or other matter whatsoeuer in this Act to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that if any seruaunt or apprentice of husbandry, or of any art, science, or occupation aforesayde, vnlawfully depart or flee into any other Shyre, that it shalbe lawfull to the sayde Justices of peace, and to the sayde Maiors, Bayliffes, and other head officers of Cities and Townes corporate, for the tyme beyng Justices of peace there, to make and graunt writtes of Capias, so many and such as shalbe needefull to be directed to the Sheriffes of the Counties, or to other head officers of the places, whither such seruauntes or apprentices shall so depart or flee, to take they^r bodyes returnable before them, at what tyme shal please them, so that if they come by such proces, that they be put in prison tyll they shall finde sufficient suertie, well and honestly to serue their maisters, mistresses, or dames, from whom they so departed or fled, accordyng to the order of the lawe.

Prouided alwayes that it shalbe lawfull to the hygh Constables of hundreds in euery Shyre, to holde, kepe, and continue petie Sessions, otherwise called statute Sessions, within the limittes of they^r auctho^rities, in all Sheires wherin such Sessions haue ben vsed to be kept, in suche maner and fourme as heretofore hath ben vsed and accustomed, so as nothyng be by them done therein contrarye or repugnaunt to this present Acte.

¶ An Act touchyng certayne politique constitutions made for the mayntenaunce of the Nauie.

The .v. Chapter.

FOR the better mayntenaunce and increase of the Nauie of this Realme of Englande, be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctho^rite aforesayde, that from the fyrste daye of Aprill Anno Domini .M.D. threescore and foure, and

and so from thencefoorth it shalbe lawfull to al and euery of the subiectes of our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, at his and theyr wyl and pleasure, to carrie and transport out of this Realme, in the Shyppes or other vesselles of any the subiects aforesayd, all and euery kyndes of herryng and other sea fyshe, so be taken vppon the seas by anye of the subiectes aforesayde (any acte of parliament, or lawe to the contrary, notwithstandyng) and that all and euery person and persons, which shal by vertue of this act transport or carry any herrynges or other sea fyshe, from or out of any port or haboroughe of this Realme, to any place out of the dominions of the Queenes maiestie, her heyres or successours, shalbe free from paiment of any custome, subsidie, or pondage money for the same fishe so carryed or transported, duryng the space of foure whole yeres, beginnyng at the sayde fyrst day of April. M. D. L. xiii. and so further, duryng her maiesties pleasure.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from the fyrst day of May next commyng, it shal not be lawfull to any person or persons, in any Porte, Citie, Towne, Market, or other place within this Realme, to set pryce, make anye restraynt, or taxe, or demaund tolle or taxe of any sea fyshe to be brought into this Realme, or any part thereof, beyng taken by any of the subiectes aforesayde, in the Shyppes or other vessels of the same subiectes, vppon payne to every person offendyng contrary to the meanyng hereof, to forfeite the value of the fyshe so restrayned, prised, tolled, or taxed: Any libertie, custome, graunt, priuiledge, or other matter whatsoeuer to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this present acte, nor any thyng therein conteined, shalbe preiudicial or hurtfull to the Maior and Burgesses of the Kynges Towne vpon Hul, or theyr successours, Maioris, and Burgesses of the same Towne, or to anye other officer or minister of the same Towne, at any tyme hereafter, but they and euery of them may receyue, haue, and take all and euery suche tolle, customes, and summes of money of all and euery suche person and persons, as is limited, appoynted, and set foorth by them to be taken, in an acte of Parliament, made in the. xxviii. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord Kyng Henry the eight, and that neither the said Maior and Burgesses of Kyngstone vppon Hull, or any inhabitaunt there, or any of them, shal take any aduantage of ỹ article of this estatute, for the carryage of anye herrynges or salted fyshe to anye the parties beyond the sea: any thyng in this present acte, mentioned, conteined, specified, or declared, in any wyse to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no Purueyor, or other person whatsoeuer, shall from the sayde fyrst day of May, by vertue of anye Commission, or otherwyse, take anye herryng, or sea

fyshe from any of the subiectes afore mentioned, that shall take the same in the Shyppes or other vesselles of the sayde subiectes, as it is aboue sayd, otherwyse then by agreement of the owners, or sellers of the same fysh, vpon payne for euery Purueyor, & other person whatsoeuer, offendyng contrary to the tenour of this acte, to forfeyte the double value of the herrynges or fyshe so to be taken. And it shalbe lawful for any person beyng owner or seller of any suche sea fyshe, so taken as is aforesaid, to withstād any person that wil (by any colour of purueying or otherwyse) demaund any such fysh, or the toll of any such fyshe, without the good wil of the owner or seller, as aforesayde.

Prouided, that the fishe called composition fysh, heretofore graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the subiectes of this Realme, trauailing into Iseland, shalbe taken by her maiesties officers and purueyors, in suche sorte as the same hath ben lawfully vsed to be taken before the makyng of this act: and sauyng to the Queenes maiestie, her heyres and successours, and to al other persons, such fyshes as be knowen and vsed to be called Regal fyshes, whereunto her maiestie, or the saide other persons haue, or shal haue right or interest, for such recompence as heretofore hath ben accustomed,

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from the fyrst day of Apryl, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God. M. D. Lviiii, it shal not be lawful to any person or persons, to buye of any stranger borne out of the Queenes maiesties obeysance, or out of any strangers bottome, any herryng beyng not sufficiently salted, packed and casked, vppon paine to euery person and persons so buyeng, to forfeyte the herrynges so by hym or them to be bought, or the value thereof. Prouided alwayes, that this braunche of this acte, shal not extende to any herrynges to be bought, which by reason of shipwracke shalbe brought into this Realme, but that it shalbe lawful to all and euery person and persons, to buye al such herrynges so brought in by Shyp wracke, as aforesayde, as he or they lawfully myght haue doone before the makyng of this acte: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

Be it also further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Saint Iohn Baptist next ensuing, it shal not be lawfull to any person or persons, to cause to be loden and caryed in anye bottome or bottomes, whereof anye stranger or strangers borne then be owners, Shypmaisters, or part owners, any kind of fish, victual, wares, or thynges, of what kynde or nature soeuer the same shalbe, from one Porte or Creke of this Realme, to another port or Creke of the same Realme, vpon payne to euery one that shal offend contrary to the true meanyng of this branche of this present acte, to forfeyte all the goodes so laden or caryed, or the value thereof. And that from hencefoorth all Englishe Hoyes and Plattes may crosse the seas, as farre

fare as Caine in Normandie, and Eastwarde as farre as Norwey: The statute made in the fyrst yere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne to the contrary hereof, notwithstandyng.

And forasmuch as there is much deceiptfull packyng vsed in Cod and Lynges, brought in Barrels or other Caske into this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from and after the first day of Aprill, in the yere of our Lord God M.D.lviii. it shall not be lawfull to anye person or persons, to bryng into this Realme any Cod or Lynges in Barrels or other Caskes, but loose in bulke, and by tale, to be solde within this Realme, vpon payne for euery one that shall offende contrary to the tenor hereof, to forfayte all the Cod and Lynges to be brought in, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that from the feast of S. Michaell the Archangell next folowyng, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shall bryng into this Realme of Englande, or any part of the same, anye wine comming out of any the dominions or Countreys belongyng to the Crowne of Fraunce, or any Woad called Tholose Woad, in any other vessell or vessels, but only in suche vessell and vessels, whereof some subiect or subiectes of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, shalbe then onlye owner or part owner, vpon payne to forfayte al wines and Woad brought contrary to the meanyng hereof, accordyng to the meanyng of an estatute made in the tyme of the reigne of kyng Henry the seuenth, concernyng wine of the Duchie of Gascon and Guyon: (Except that there may be brought into Wales or any Port within the Countie of Monmoth Rochell wynes.)

Be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that from henceforth it shalbe lawful to al and euery owner and owners of shyppes or vessels, and to euery houlholder vsyng and exercysing the trade of the Seas, by fyshyng or otherwyse, and to euery Gunner or Gunners, commonly called Canoners, & to euery shipwryght, to take and kepe one or more apprentice or apprentices, to be brought vp in the sayde trade or trades: euery of the same apprentice or apprentices, to be to them bound for tenne yeres or vnder. And euery apprentice so taken, beyng aboue.viii. yeres of age, shalbe by the same couenantes bound, ordered, and vsed, to al ententes, according to the customs of the Citie of London, so that the same couenant or bonde of apprentishyppe be made by wrytyng indented, and inrolled in the Towne where the same apprentice shalbe then inhabited, yf it be a Towne corporate: and if the Towne be not incorporate, then to be enrolled in the next Towne incorporate to the habitation of euery such apprentice. And that the officers of euery such Towne corporate, shall take for euerye such inrollement not aboue.xii.d. Any lawe, statute, or other matter whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, that no suche of the Statute, made in

the.v. and vi. yeeres of the late kyng Edwarde the fyrth, entituled An Act agaynst Regratours, Forestallers, and Ingrossers: And so muche of all other estatutes agaynst al Regratours, Forestallers, and Ingrossers, as doth and may concerne the buying of Sea fyshe vnsalted, or mudde fyshe, or any wyne, oyle, or salte, to be taken and brought in any Englishe Subiectes Shyppes, Crayers, or other vessell, vnto any Porte, Creeke, or place of this Realme: shall from henceforth to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, be vterly repealled and voyde, for so muche of the sayde oyles, wyne, Sea fyshe, mudde fyshe, and salte, as any byer or byers vpon the Sea by way of forestallyng or Regratyng, shall and do bryng and discharge in any Porte or Hauen within this Realme. And for encrease of prouision of fyshe by the more vsuall and common eatyng thereof: Be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from the feaste of Saint Michaell the Archaungell, in the yeere of our Lorde God. M.D.lviiii. euerye Wednesday in euery weeke throughe the whole yeere, whiche heretofore hath not by the lawes or customes of this Realme ben vsed and obserued as a fyshe day, and whiche shall not happen to fall in Christmas weeke, or Easter weeke, shalbe hereafter obserued and kept as the Saterdayes in euery weeke be or ought to be. And that no maner of person, shall eate any flesshe on the same day, otherwyse then ought to be vpon the common Saterday.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, for the benefite and commodities of this Realme to growe, as wel in maynteynaunce of the Nauie, as in sparyng and increase of flesshe, victuall of this Realme: that from and after the feast of Pentecost nexte commyng, it shall not be lawful to anye person or persons within this Realme, to eate any flesshe vpon any dayes now vsually obserued as fyshe dayes, or vppon any Wednesday nowe newely limitted to be obserued as fyshe day, vppon payne that euery person so offendyng herein, shall forfayte, iii. li. for euerye tyme he or they shall offende, or els suffer three monethes close imprisonment without bayl or mayneprysle. And euery person or persons within whose house any suche offence shalbe done, and beyng priuy or knowyng thereof, and not effectually punyshyng or disclosyng the same to some publique officer, hauyng aucthoritie to punyshe the same, for euerye such offence to forfayte. xl. s. All whiche forfaytures for not abstaynyng from mesles, shalbe deuyded into three equall partes: That is, one parte to the vse of the Queenes Majestie, her heyres, or successours, the other parte to the informer, the thyrde, to the common vse of the parysh, where the offence is or shalbe committed, and to be leuyed by the Churchwardens, after anye conuiction in that behalfe.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Acte, nor anye thyng

thyng herein conteyned, concernyng eatyng of flesshe, shall in anye wyse extende to any person or persons, that shall hereafter haue any speciall licence, vpon causes to be conteyned in the sayde licence, and to be graunted accordyng to the lawes of this Realme in suche cases prouided. All and euerye whiche sayde licence and licences, shall be voyde to all intentes, vnlesse the same conteynie the conditions hereafter mentioned: that is to saye, euerye licence made to any person or persons beyng of the degree of a Lorde of Parliament, or of theyr wyues, shalbe vpon condition, that euery such person so to be licenced, shall pay to the poore mens boxe within the paryshe where they shal dwell or remayne, in the feast of the Purification of the blessed Virgyn Mary, or within fyue dayes after the same feaste .xx.vi.s.viii.d. The same to be payde within one Moneth next after the same feast, vpon payne of forfayture of euery such licence. And euery licence to any person of the degree of a Knyght, or a Knightes wife, shalbe vpon condition, that euerye suche person so licensed, shall pay yeerely. xiii.s.iiii.d. to the vse aforesayde, & in fourme afore mentioned. And euery licence to any person or persõs being vnder the degrees aboue sayd, shalbe vppon condition, that euery such person so licenced, shall pay yeerely. vi.s.viii.d. to the sayd vse, and in forme afore mentioned.

Prouided alwayes, that no licence shall extende to the eatyng of any Beefe at any time of the yeere, nor to the eatyng of any Weale in any yeere, from the feast of Saint Michaell the Archangell, vnto the fyrst day of Maye.

Prouided also, that all persons whiche by reason of notorious sickines, shalbe enforced for recouerye of health to eate flesshe for the tyme of theyr sickines, shalbe sufficiently licenced by the Bysshop of the diocesse, or by the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the paryshe where such person shalbe sicke, or of one of the next parishe adioyning, if the said Parson, Vicar or Curate of his or theyr owne parishe be vnlyke, or yf there be no Curate within the same parishe. Which licence shal be made in wrytyng sygned with the hande of the Bysshop of the diocesse or of the Parson, Vicar or Curate, and not endure longer then the tyme of the sickines. And that if the sickines shal continue aboue the space of .viii. dayes after such licence graunted, thē the licence shall be registred in the Churche booke, with the knowledge of one of the Churchwardens, and the partie licenced shall gyue to the Curate fyue pence for the entry therof, and that licence to endure no longer but onely for the tyme of his, her, or theyr sickines. And if any licence by any Parson, Vicar, or Curate, be graunted to any person or persons, other then such as euidently appeare to haue neede thereof by reason of their sickenes: not onely euery suche licence shall be voyde, but also euery suche Parson, Curate, or Vicar, shall forfayte for

euery

euery suche licence otherwyse graunted, sythe marches.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that al licences heretofore granted to any subiect of this Realme, by anye of the late Kynges, or by the late Queene Mary, or by the Queenes Maiestie nowe beyng, or by any Archbishop of this Realme, hauyng auctoritie so to do, shall be of as good force and lawe for the weddnesday nowe limited, and other accustomed sythe dayes, as they were before the makyng of this Acte for the sayde other accustomed sythe dayes, so as the parties licensed, do hereafter obserue all suche conditions as be limitted in this estatute, to suche as shall hereafter obteyne any licences. And suche persons also as heretofore were or ought to be licensed by reason of age, or other impediment or cause, by order of the Ecclesiastical lawes, shal enioy the same priuiledge and accustomed licences: Any thing in this Acte to the contrary hereof in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no forfeyture of shyppe, Crayer, or other vessel, or of anye apparel of the same, nor any other penaltie or forfeyture, shall be extended or growe agaynst any owner or owners, of any shyp, Crayer, or other vessel, for the transportyng or carryyng of any wheate, or other Corne, or thynges prohibited by the estatute made in the Parliament holden in the first and seconde yeeres of kyng Philippe and Queene Marie, vnlesse the same owner or owners shalbe wityng, knowyng, aydyng, or consentyng to the prohibited transportyng or carryng: The sayde estatute or any thing therein mentioned to the contrary hereof in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that al and euery person and persons, whiche be or shalbe by the lawes and statutes of this Realme, or otherwyse, auctorised to sell wines by retayle, in the seuerall Counties and places where they be or shalbe so auctorised: shall and may from henceforth sell the sayd wines by pynte, quarte, pottell, gallon, or otherwyse, at suche price or prices, and in suche fourme, as shalbe limitted by the Queenes Maiesties Proclamation in that Countie or place, made with the assent of suche Lordes and other persons, as by the sayde statute made in the .xxviii. yere of the reigne of kyng Henry the eight, were auctorised to set price vpon wines in grosse, without anye payne or forfeyture for the same: Any lawe, vsage, or estatute heretofore made or had to the contrary hereof, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the feast of .S. Michael the Archangel next commyng, it shalbe lawful to all and euery person and persons

sons being subiects of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and succes-
sours, only out of suche portes, or creekes, as by the Queenes Maie-
sties proclamation hereafter shalbe published and appoynted, and
not els where, to loade, carry, or transport any Wheate, Rye, Barley,
Malt, Pease, or Beanes, into any parties beyonde the Seas, to sel
as a merchaundise, in shyppes, Crayers, or other besselles, whereof
any Englyshe borne subiect then shalbe the only owners, so that the
pryce of the sayde Corne or Grayne so carryed or transported, exceede
not the pryces hereafter folowyng, at the tymes, hauens, and places
where and when the same corne or grayne shalbe shypped or laden:
vide. The quarter of Wheate at .x.s. the quarter of Rye, Pease, or
Beanes, at. viii.s. the quarter of Barley or Malt at .vi.s. viii.d. of
currant money of Englande: Any lawe, vsage, or estatute hereto-
fore made to the contrary hereof in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And where doubt hath heretofore ben, whether the statute in the
.xviii. yeere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the syxt, heretofore made a-
gaynst Souldiours reteyned, whiche depart from their Captaynes
without licence, dyd or ought to extende vnto mariners & gunners
seruyng on the seas, takyng wages of the Kyng or Queene of this
Realme. Be it expressed, ordeyned, enacted, and declared, by auctho-
ritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde estatute made in the
sayd .xviii. yere of the reigne of kyng Henry the syxt, in al paynes, for-
faytures, and other thynges, dyd, doth, and hereafter shal extend, al-
wel to al and euery mariner, and gunner, hauing taken, or shal here-
after take prest or wages to serue the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres
or successours, to all intentes and purposes, as the same dyd or doth
vnto any souldier: any diuersities of opinion, doubt, matter, or thing
to the contrary hereof in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And where an estatute concernyng sowyng of Flaxe and Hempe,
was made and prouided in the Parliament holden the .xviii. yeere of
the reigne of our late Souereigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, to
be vniuersall through euery Countie of this Realme, for the better
prouision of Nettes, for helpe and furtheraunce of fishyng, and for es-
chewing of idlenesse.

Be it ordeyned & enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament,
that in euery such Countie of this Realme, or part of such Countie,
when, by the Queenes Maiesties proclamation it shal hereafter be
published, the sayde estatute to be commodious or profitable for the
common wealth. The sayd estatute, and euery clause, article and pro-
uision therein conteined, be and shalbe reuiued, and stand in ful force
and strength to be executed and performed, from the feast of Saint
Michael the Archangel next commyng, in all thynges, other then
in the proportion of a Roode or fourth part of an Acre, & in the payne
of .iii.s. iiii.d. by the sayde estatute limitted. In place wherof, be it or-

deyned

deyned and enacted, by the auctho̓itie afo̓esayde, that in euery cale and degree, wherby the sayde fo̓mer estatute, one Roode o̓ fourth part of an Acre is limitted to be so̓wen with Lineseede, other wyse flaxe seede, o̓ hempe seede, from the sayde feaste of Saint Michael the Archaungel next commyng: In steade & lewe of the saide Roode o̓. iiii. part of an Acre, one whole Acre, o̓ lesse, as by proclamation in fourme afo̓esayde shalbe limitted, shalbe so̓wen with Lineseede, otherwise flaxe seede, o̓ hempe seede, vpon paine of fo̓faiture of fiue poundes, fo̓ euery such default o̓ offence.

And further be it o̓deyned, and enacted by the auctho̓itie afo̓esayde, that all and euery suche of the offences before mentioned, as hereafter shalbe done on the mayne Sea, o̓ coastes of the Sea, being no part of the body of any Countie of this Realme, and without the p̓ecinct, iurisdiction, & liberties of the Sinque po̓tes, and out of any hauen o̓ peere, shalbe tryed and determined before the Lorde Admiral of England, o̓ his Lieftenaunt, deputie o̓ deputies, and other Justices of Oyer and terminer, acco̓dyng to the fourme of the sayde estatute of Anno xxviii. Henrici. viii. fo̓ causes of piracie. And if the same shalbe done on the mayne Sea, o̓ coastes of the sea, within the iurisdiction o̓ libertie of the Sinque po̓tes, & out of any hauen o̓ po̓t: then the same to be tryed and determined before the sayde Lorde warden of the sayde Sinque po̓tes, o̓ his Lieftenaunt, o̓ Judge, o̓ before Justices of Oyer and terminer, acco̓dyng to the true fourme of the said estatute of Anno. xxviii. Henrici. viii. fo̓ causes of p̓yracie. And fo̓ all and singuler such other of the offences before mentioned, as shalbe done in the lande, o̓ within any hauen o̓ peere: al Justices of the peace in their Sessions, and Maio̓s, Shiriffes, & Bailiffes, and other head officers in Cities & Townes corporate, in they̓ Sessions o̓ other courtes, within the limittes of they̓ commissions o̓ auctho̓ities, shal haue ful po̓wer and auctho̓itie to inquyre the offendours of this act, al̓wel by the othes of .xii. men, as other̓wyse by infoꝛmation, and therupon to heare and determine the same. And yf any person o̓ persons shalbe p̓sented before the sayd Judges, Justices, o̓ officers, within ỹ limittes of they̓ auctho̓ities, o̓ any infoꝛmation geuen to them of any offendour of this act: that then they shal haue ful po̓wer and auctho̓itie vpon any such p̓sentment o̓ infoꝛmation, to make p̓oces agaynst the offendours of this acte, lyke as is commonly vsed vpon enditementes of trespas. And yf any be p̓sented, and afterwarde be conuicted, by confession, o̓ otherwyse, that then euery suche person shal suffer no lesse fo̓feyture o̓ punyshement then herein is before limitted: All whiche fo̓faytures to be leuied, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, suche fo̓faytures concernyng eatyng of flesshe, as are before limited, to certayne vses, to be to the same vses in that behalfe before expres-

sed,

ſed, and all ſuche forfaytures as accordyng to the tenour of this Acte ſhalbe determinable before the ſayde Judges, Juſtices, or other offi-cers of the Admiralties aforeſayde, or before Commiſſioners of Oyer and Terminer in that behalfe, ſhalbe to the vſe of the Lorde Admi-rall of Englande, or Lorde Warden of the Sinque portes, where ſuche offence ſhalbe preſented, or where as the iuriſdiction of the cauſe ſhall appertayne. And al ſuche forfaytures, as accordyng to the tenor of this Acte ſhalbe determinable before Maiors, Shiriffes, Bailiffes, or other head officers of Cities or Townes corporate, ſhall be to the comon vſe of the Corporation of the ſayde Citie or Towne corporate where ſuche offences ſhalbe preſented, or where as the iu-riſdiction of the cauſe ſhall appertayne. And all ſuche forfaytures, as accordyng to the tenor of this Acte ſhalbe determinable before the Juſtices of the peace, ſhalbe to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, and ſucceſſours. And yf any perſon ſhalbe conuicted, by confeſ-ſion, or otherwyſe vppon anye information made by anye perſon or perſons, againſt anye offendour or offendours of this Acte, (in anye cauſe (ſaue for the eatyng of fleſhe firſt before ſpecially limited) that then euery ſuch perſon ſo conuict vppon any information, ſhall loſe ſuche forfayture as is before limitted, the one halfe thereof to be to ſuch as ſhall make the information, & the other halfe to thoſe which vpon preſentment without ſpeciall information are before limitted to haue the whole forfayture. And that for the leuying of euerye for-feyture growyng by this eſtatute, aſwell the ſayde Lorde Admirall of Englande, Lorde Warden of the Sinque Portes, theyr Lieſete-nauntes and Judges, as the ſayde Juſtices, Maiors, Shiriffes, Baylifes, and other head officers within the limittes of theyr Com-miſſions or aucthorities, haue and ſhal haue ful power & aucthoritie, to make ſuch proces, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretions.

Prouided alwayes, that none Information at the ſuite of anye perſon concernyng this Acte, ſhall be of any effect to put any perſon to anſwer or loſſe of forfayture, excepte the ſayde Information be commenced within halfe a yeere next after the offence done contra-rye to this Acte, nor that anye Information or preſentment for the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, or for the Admirall, Warden of the Sinque portes, Maiors, or other officers aforeſayde, be of any effecte, to put any perſon to any anſwere or loſſe of anye forfayture by vertue of this Act, except the ſayd Information or pre-ſentment be within one yeere next after the offence done and com-mitted contrary to this act.

Prouided and be it likewyſe enacted, that it ſhalbe lawful to any perſon or perſons to haue at his or theyr table, vppon euerye wed-neſday, beyng ordered by this eſtatute to be obſerued as a fyſhe daye, one onely diuall competent dyſhe of fleſhe, of one kynde and no mo, ſo

that he

that he, she, or they haue also serued to the same table and meale at the same meale, three full competent vsuall dishes of Sea fyshe, of sundry kyndes, eyther freshe or salt, and that without fraude or couyn, and so shall also order, that the same fishe be meete and seasonable, and that it shalbe eaten or spent in like maner, as vpon fridayes or Saterdayes in lyke cases are vsed.

And that all suche persons as haue, or hereafter shall haue, vpon good and iuste considerations, any lawfull license to eate flesshe vpon the fyshe day (except suche persons, as for sickenesse shall for the tyme be lycensed by the Bishop of the dioces, or by theyr Curates, or shalbe lycensed by reason of age, or other impediment allowed heretofore by the Ecclesiasticall lawes of this Realme) shalbe bounde by force of this statute, to haue for euery one dyshe of flesshe serued to be eaten at theyr table, one vsuall dyshe of Sea fyshe, freshe or salt, to be lykewyse serued at the same table, and to be eaten or spente without fraud or couyn, as the lyke kynde is, or shalbe vsually eaten or spent on Saturdayes.

AND that those two articles and clauses next aboue, shalbe taken and interpreted from tyme to tyme, in the fauour of expence of Sea fyshe, and that the offendour or offendours herein, shalbe punyshed in lyke maner as is ordered by this estatute, for punyshement of suche as shall eate flesshe vppon Fridayes, Saterdayes, or other fyshe dayes.

AND because no maner of person shall misiudge of the intent of this estatute, lymitting orders to eate fyshe, and to forbeare eating of flesshe, but that the same is purposely intended and meant politiquely for the encrease of Fishermen, and Mariners, and repayring of Port Townes and nauigation, and not for any superstition to be mayntayned in the choyse of meates: Be it enacted, that whosoeuer shall by preaching, teachyng, wrytyng, or open speache notifie that any eating of fishe, or forbearyng of flesshe mentioned in this statute, is of any necessitie for the sauyng of the soule of man, or that it is the seruice of God, otherwyse then as other politique lawes are and be, that then such person shalbe punyshed, as spreaders of false newes are and ought to be.

Be it enacted in the fauour of Fishermen & Mariners, hauntyng the Sea as Fishermen or Mariners, that none of them shal hereafter at any tyme be compelled agaynst his or theyr wyll, to serue as any souldiour vpon the lande, or vppon the Sea, otherwyse then as a Mariner, excepte it shalbe to serue vnder any Captayne of some shyp or vessell for landyng, to do somme speciall exploit, whiche Mariners haue vsed to doo, or vnder any other person hauyng authoritie to withstande any inuasion of enemies, or to subdue any rebellion within the Realme, and also except all suche persons as by

tenor,

tenor, lawfull custome, or couenaunt, be or shalbe otherwyse bounde to serue.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthorite aforesayde, that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to take away or diminish any libertie, priuiledge, fraunches, forfaiture, or amerciament, fynes, issues, wreckes of the Sea, or any other lawfull inheritaunce, or free holde, from any person or persons, bodyes politique or corporate, their heyres or successours, for, or touching any lawfull libertie, auctho̅itie, or iurisdiction Admirall, or for conseruation of any water, that they or any of them now haue lawfully, or hereafter shal haue: Any thyng in the same to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesayd, that no Fishermen vsyng or hauntyng the Sea, shalbe taken by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, to serue her hyghnesse as a Mariner on the Sea: but that the sayde commission be fyrste brought by her hyghnesse taker or takers, to two Justices of peace next adioynyng and inhabityng to the sayd Sea costes, Townes, or other places, where the sayde Mariners are so to be taken, to the intent the sayde Justices may chose out, and cause to be returned such sufficient number of able men, as in the sayd commission shalbe conteyned, to serue her Maiestie as is aforesayde.

Sauyng alwayes to the Sinque Portes, and also to the Towne of great Yarmouth, al suche lawfull liberties as they iustly haue before the makyng of this act, touching ỹ free fayre kept at Yarmouth, other then in buying of straungers, and taking of tol, as the same before prohibited.

Prouided alwayes, that any thing in this acte conteined, shal not be hurtful or preiudicial to any auctho̅itie, style, preheminencie, dignitie, or iurisdiction, belongyng to the office of the Lorde Warden of the Sinque Portes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for any person or persons being straungers borne, to bryng rerely in any ship, bottome, or vessell, whereof any straunger or straungers borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauens, Portes, and Townes of the Ile of man, or into any of them, any of the wynes made in any of the dominions or countreyes belō̅gyng to the crowne of Fraunce, and in the same Portes and townes, or any of them, to discharge the sayde wines so to be brought, so that there be not brought & discharged by the same straungers, in any such straungers shyps, bottomes, or vessels, in any one yeere, in, or at the sayde Hauens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, aboue one hundred Tunnes at the most: This acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for any person or persons beyng straungers borne, to bryng yeerely in any shyp, vessell, or bottome, whereof any straunger or straungers borne is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauen, Port, and Towne of Chepstowe, in the Countie of Monmoth, any wynes made in any of the sayde dominions or Countreyes belongyng to the sayde Crowne of fraunce, ouer and beslydes all Rochel wynes heretofore in this acte allowed to be brought, and in the same Porte & Towne to discharge the sayde wynes, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straungers, in any suche straungers shyppes, bottomes, or vessels, in any one yeere, in, or at the said Hauen, Port, & Towne, aboue one hundred tunnes at the most: This acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for any person or persons beyng straungers borne, to bryng yeerely in any shyp, vessell or bottome, whereof any straunger or straungers borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauens, Portes, and Townes of Cardiffe, Carneruon, Beswmarris, and other Hauens, Portes, and Townes of Southwales and Northwales, or any of them, and into the Hauen, Porte, and Towne of Newporte, in the sayde Countie of Monmoth, any of the sayde wynes made in any of the sayde dominions or Countreyes belongyng to the saide Crowne of fraunce, ouer and beslydes all Rochel wynes heretofore in this acte allowed to be brought, and in and at the same Portes and Townes, or any of them, to discharge the sayde wynes so to be brought, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same straunger in anye suche straungers shyppes, bottomes, or vessels, in any one yeere, in or at the sayde Hauens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, aboue one hundred Tunnes at the most: This Acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

Sauing vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, all suche dueties and thynges whiche her hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours ought to haue, and enioy, be aunswered and payd, for the sayde three hundred tunnes of wynes, mentioned in the sayde three last prouisoes, to be brought and discharged, as in the same three prouisoes beene mentioned and declared: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thyng or thynges therein conteyned, shall not in anye maner of wyse extende to geue vnto the Lorde Admirall of England for the tyme beyng, or to any his Viceadmiralles, Judge or Judges of the Admiraltie, his or their deputie or deputies, or to any other the officers or ministers of the Admiraltie, or to any others hauyng or claymyng any Admirall power, iurisdiction, or

of auctho̅itie within this Realme and Wales, o̅r anye other the Quenes dominions: anye other po̅wer, ryght, iurisdiction, preheminecie, o̅r auctho̅itie, then he, o̅r they, o̅r any of them la̅wfully haue, path, o̅r had, o̅r ought to haue and enioy before the makyng of this acte, other then fo̅r such of the offences specified in this acte, as hereafter shalbe do one vpon the mayne sea, within the iurisdiction of the Admiraltie: This acte o̅r any article, braunche, clause, pro̅uision, o̅r thyng therein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

This Acte shal continue and endure vntyll the ende of ten whole yeres, to be accompted from the feast of S. Michael the Archaungel, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lo̅rde God. M. D. lxiiii. and from thence, to the ende of the next Parliament then folowing the end of the sayde tenne yeeres.

An Act agaynst suche as shall sel any ware fo̅r Apparell, without redy money.

The. vi. Chapter.

BE it enacted, by the auctho̅ritie of this p̅resent Parliament, that whatsoeuer person, after the feast of Easter next, shal sel o̅r by any meanes delyuer to anye person, hauing not in possession landes o̅r fees to the clere yerely value of three thousand pounndes, auerrable and triable by Bookes of Subsedies, o̅r by any other sufficient true way o̅r meanes, any maner of forein stuffe o̅r wares, not growen o̅r fyrst wrought in any the Queenes Maiesties dominions, of what kynde, nature, name, o̅r condition soeuer the same be, appartining o̅r tending to the apparelling, clothing, decking, garnishing, o̅r adornyng of the body, o̅r the part of the bodye of anymaner of person, fo̅r al the which stuffe o̅r wares, o̅r fo̅r the wo̅rkemanshyp therof, o̅r any part thereof, the seller, deliuerer, o̅r wo̅rker, their executours o̅r administratours, shall not haue receyued the whole money o̅r full satisfaction, either in hande, o̅r within .xviii. dayes after the sale, deliuerie, o̅r makyng therof: that in euery such case, the seller, deliuerer, wo̅rker, o̅r maker, their executours & administratours, shalbe without all remedie by o̅rder of any la̅we, custome, o̅r decree to recouer, o̅r demaunde any money o̅r recompence fo̅r the sayde stuffe o̅r wares, o̅r fo̅r the wo̅rkemanshyp of any part therof, what assuraunce soeuer he

or they shall haue, by bonde, suertie, promisse, or pawne, of the partie, or of any other on his or their behalfe to the contrarye. And that all bondes and assurannce whatsoeuer made in that case and for that purpose, by any meanes or wayes, directly or indirectly, shalbe voyde to al intentes: And this acte shal endure onely to the ende of the next Parliament.

An Act for the auoyding of diuers forreyne wares made by handycraftes men beyonde the Seas.

The. vii. Chapter.



WHERE as heretofore the artificers of this Realme of Englande (aswel within the Citie of London, as within other Cities, Townes, & Boroughes of ỹ same Realme) that is to wit, girdelers, cuttlers, sadlers, glouers, poyntmakers, and such like handicraftes men, haue ben in their sayde faculties greatly wrought and greatly set on worke, aswel for ỹ sustentation of thẽ selues, their wiues, and families, as for a good educatiõ of a great part of ye uth of this Realme in good art & laudable exercise: beside the manifolde benefites, that by meanes or by reason of their knowledges, inuentions, and continuall trauel, dayly and vniuersally came to the whole estate of the common wealth of this saide Realme. Yet not withstanding, so nowe it is, that by reason of the aboundaunce of forreyne wares, brought into this Realme from the partes of beyonde the Seas, the saide artificers are not only lesse occupyed, and therby vtterly impouerished, the youth not retayned in ỹ sayde sciences and exercises, and thereby the sayd faculties and therquisite knowledges therof like in short tyme within this Realme to decay: but also diuers Cities and Townes within this Realme of Englande much thereby impayred, the whole Realme greatly endomaged, and other Countreys notably enryched, & the people thereof well set on worke, to their commodities and liuinges, in the artes and sciences aforesayd, and to the great discouragge of the skylfull workemen of this Realme, being in very deede nothyng inferiour to any straunger in the faculties aforesayde.

For

for reformation wherof: Be it enacted by our Souereigne Lady the Queenes hyghnesse, and by the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons whatsoeuer from & after the feast of the Natiuitie of Saint Johm Baptist nowe next ensuyng, shal bryng or cause to be brought into this Realme of England, from the partes of beyonde the Seas, any Girdles, Harnesse & Girdelles, Rapiers, Daggers, Knyues, Hyltes, Pummells, Lockettes, Chapes, Dagger blades, handels, scabberdes, & sheathes for knyues, Saddels, Horse harnesse, stiroppes, Bittes, Gloues, pointes, Leather laces, or pinnes, being redy made or wrought in any partes of beyonde the Seas, to be solde, bartred or exchaunged within this Realme of England or Wales, vpon payne to forfayte al such wares so to be brought contrary to the true meanyng of this Act, in whose handes soeuer they or any of them shalbe founde, or the very value therof: the one halfe of the forfayture to be to our Souereigne Lady the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, and the other moytie therof to hym or them that wyll cease the same, or sue therefor in any court of recorde of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, by action of debt, byll, playnt, information, or other wise, wherin no wager of lawe, essoigne or protectiõ, shalbe to him or them alowed. This Acte to continue and endure to the ende of the next Parliament.

An acte touchyng Tanners, Curriours, Shoemakers, and other Artificers occupyng the cutty ng of Leather.

The. viii. Chapter.

Here before this tyme, diuers and many good estatutes haue bene made for the true tannyng, currying, and worckyng of Leather, as a thyng very necessarye for the common wealth and commoditie of the Queenes Maiesties Subiectes, for that euery sort of people of necessitie must vse and haue Leather for diuers and sundrye purpoles, whiche notwithstandyng, Leather was neuer worse tanned, curryed, or wrought, then now a dayes it is, by

reason whereof, diuers persons are not onlye put to great losse, charge, and other inconueniences, but also do take diuers and sundrye diseases, to the shortenyng of their liues, as by the complaintes of diuers persons exhibited in this Parliament it manyfestly appeareth.

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes and commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that from and after the feaste of Pentecost, nexte commyng, no Butcher or other person shal gashe, slaughter, or cut any hyde of any Bull, Oxe, Steere, or Cowe in flaying thereof, or otherwyse, whereby the same shalbe impayred, or hurt. And that no tanner, or other person or persons vsing or occupying the craft or mysterie of tannyng of leather, shall after the feast of Saint Michael Tharchaungel next commyng by hym selfe, or anye other person or persons, offer or put to sale any suche hyde or skinne, so gashed, slaughtred, or cut, vpon payne of forfayture for euery suche hyde or skinne so offered or put to sale. xx. d.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no Butcher or other person or persons, after the sayd feast of Pentecost, shall kyl any Calfe to sell, beyng vnder. v. weekes olde, vpon payne to forfayte for euery Calfe so to be kylled and sold. vi. s. viii. d.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons occupying ye craft or occupation of a Butcher, shal after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, occuppye or vse by hym selfe, or any other person or persons, ye feat, craft, or mysterie of a Tanner, during the tyme that he shall so vse the craft or occupation of a butcher, vpon paine of forfayture of. vi. s. viii. d. for euery day that he shal so vse the feate, craft, or misterie of a Tanner.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, whiche at the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel, whiche was in the fyrst yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that nowe is, had not landes, tenementes, rentes, profites, or hereditamentes of estate of inheritaunce, or for tearme of lyfe or lyues, of the cleare yeerely value of. x. li. or aboue, or whose tanhoule was not at the sayde feast, is, or shalbe hereafter, in a Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or market Towne, where searchers and sealers of leather hath beene and shalbe vsually appoynted (except suche person and persons as then had any tanhouse, and then did occuppye the mistery of tannyng of leather, and except an apprentice or apprentices to a Tanner or Tanners, and except suche as were then or sence or hereafter shalbe brought vp, instructed, or taught, as couenaunt or hyred seruant for that purpose by the space of. vii. yeeres in the mysterie or craste of tannyng of Leather, and except the wyfe and suche sonne

some or somes of a Tanner as hath ben brought vp and hath vsed the mysterie of tanning of leather by the space of foure yeeres aforesayde: or the some or daughter of a Tanner, or suche person who shall marye suche wyfe, or daughter, to whom he hath or shall leaue a Tanhouse and fattes) shal tanne anye leather, or shall vse, take, or haue anye profite, gayne, or commoditie of or by the sayde mysterie or crafte of tannyng of leather, vpon payne of forfeytyng of al suche leather by him or them so tanned, or whereof he or they shal receiue any profite or commoditie by tannyng, or the iust value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, no person or persons whatsoeuer, whiche shall after the sayde feast of Pentecost, occupie or vse by him or them selfe, or by anye other person or persons, the crafte or mysterie of tanning of leather, shal suffer any hyde or skynne to lye in the lymes any longer tyme then the heares falleth of, or may be taken of, nor in anye wyse to be put into the lymes after the heare may be taken of, nor shal vse, employe, occupie, or put, by them selues, or by any other person or persons, anye thyng in anye licour, stuffe, or workemanship, in or about the tanning of leather, but only, Lyme, Culuer doung, or Henne doung, and that in cold water only, & wooles made of colde water, and Oken Barke only, without anye myxture of anye other thyng or thinges: nor shal by him selfe, or by anye other person or persons, put anye hyde or skyn ne in anye Tanwooles or licour made whotte, or warmed in any fatte or vessell, to be set or couered in anye tanne hyll, or otherwyse, nor shall ouerlyme anye hydes or skynnes in the lyme pyttes, nor shall put anye hydes or skinnes into any tanne fattes or vesselles, before the lyme be well and perfectlye sokened and wrought out of them and euerye of them, nor shal suffer his or theyr leather to be layed or to hang, or to lye wette in any froste vntyll the same be frosen, nor shall drye or parche the leather with the heate of the fyre, or of the sommer sunne, nor shall tanne or cause to be tanned anye hyde or skynne beyng putrified, roten or taynted, by long lying, eyther before the puttyng of it into the lymes, or after in the water or licour, or by any other meanes, nor shall negligently worke the hydes in the wooles, nor shall not renewe and make strong the wooles as often as shalbe requisite, nor shall suffer the hydes for vtter sole and cloute leather tolye in the wooles any lesse tyme then .xii. monethes at the leaste, and the hydes for vpper leathers in lyke wooles, anye lesse tyme then nine monethes at the leaste, nor shall sufficientlye or imperfectlye tanne anye hyde or skynne, nor shall tanne any Ore hydes, Steere hydes, or Cowehydes, but whole, without cuttyng of any bellies,

commonly

commonly called wombes, or peeces from the same (hydes for clouting leather to be cutte into three or foure bendes or peeces, ouerthwarte the whole hyde, onlye excepte) nor shall after the feaste of saint Michael the Archangel next commyng, put to sale any tanned hide or skinne, which is or shalbe raised in or by the tanning, workemanship or otherwise, or by vsyng any other thing or stuffe, or in any other sorte then by this statute is limitted & appoynted, vpon payne of forfeyture of euery Ore hyde, Steere hyde, Cowe hyde, or skinne, tanned, vsed, or put to sale contrary to the true meanyng of this present acte, or the iust value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Pentecost next commyng, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shal put or cause to be put to sale, exchaunge, or otherwise departe with any kynde of tanned leather, redde, and vnwrought, but in open fayre or market, in the places therefore commonlye accustomed, and therefore prepared, nor before the same be searched and sealed, according to the lawes and order of this estatute hereafter mentioned, nor shall after the feast of saint Michael Tharchangel nexte commyng, put to sale, exchaunge, or otherwyse departe with anye tanned leather, red and vnwrought, but sufficientlye and wel tanned, and throughly dryed, nor shall put or cause to be put to sale, exchaunge, or otherwise departe with anye Ore hide, Steere hide, or Cowe hyde, but onlye whole, without cutttyng anye bellyes called wombes, or other peeces from it (clouting leacher cutt in bendes, as is aforesayde only excepted) before the same be searched and sealed, vpon payne of forfeyture for euery hide or peece of leather so solde, exchanged, or otherwise departed with, contrary to the true meanyng of this acte. vi. s. viii. d. and for euerye dosen of Calues skinnes. iii. s iiii. d. and the hyde or hydes, skinne or skynnes, and leather, in anye other wyse solde, exchaunged, or bought, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons vsing the mysterie of tannyng of leather, by him selfe, or by any other person or persons, from and after the sayde feaste of Pentecost, shall duryng that tyme that he shall vse the sayd mysterie, occupie or vse the craft or mysterie of a Shoemaker, Currier, Butcher, or of anye Artificer vsyng or exercisyng cuttyng or working of leather, vpon payne to forfeyte and lose all and euery such hide and hides, skinne and skynnes, so by them or anye of them wrought or tanned, during the time that he shal vse the mysterie or craffte of tanning aforesayde, or the iust value thereof. It is also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person vsing the mysterie of tanning of leather, by hym selfe, or by any other person or persons, shal after the feast of the natiuitie of saint John Baptist nexte commyng,

tanne

tanne any Bull hyde, Horſe hyde, or Sheepe ſkinne, or put to ſale, exchaunge, or other wyſe depart with, any Horſe hyde, Bull hyde, or Sheepe ſkin tanned, vpon payne to forfeite euery ſuch Bul hyde, Horſe hyde, or ſheepe ſkinne ſo tanned or put to ſale, or the iuſt value therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that no perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of Pentecoſt nexte commyng, ſhal bargayne, buye, make any contracte for, or beſpeake any rough hyde, or Calues ſkinnes in the heare, but onlye ſuche perſon or perſons as by vertue of this acte may lawfullye vſe the craft or myſterie of tanning of leather, and ſhall tanne the ſame, or ſuche perſon or perſons as ſhall tanne the ſame (except ſalte hydes for the neceſſarye vſe of thyppes) vpon payne to forfeyte and loſe all and euerye ſuche hydes and ſkinnes ſo bought, or the iuſt value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that no perſon or perſons ſhal or may after the feaſte of Pentecoſt nexte commyng, buye, bargayne, beſpeake, or take promiſe to haue any tanned leather, not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onlye ſuche perſon and perſons as wyl and ſhall worke and conuerte the ſame leather into mades wares, vpon payne of forfeyture of the leather ſo bought, or the value thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that all and euery Artificer, and other perſon and perſons vſing to conuerte tanned leather into made wares, alwel ſtraunger borne, as other, may lawfully buye al hynde of tanned leather, to make or conuerte the ſame into made wares, at Leaden hal in London, vpon euery Munday, the ſame being firſt duely ſearched, ſealed, and regiſtred, as is hereafter limitted.

Prouided alſo, that Sadlers and Gyrdlers may ſell theyr neckes and ſheddes of tanned leather redde, without incurryng anye payne or forfeyture for the ſame.

And foraſmuche as Barke is nowe become ſcant by vnreaſonable felling of Oke out of Barkyng tyme, and thereby the tanners be deſtitute of ſuch Barke as is neceſſary: Be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons ſhal from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michael Tharchangel nexte, fel or cauſe to be felled any Oken trees meete to be barked, where the barke is worth .iij.s a cart loade, ouer and aboue the charge of Barking and pilling (tymber to be employed or beſtowed in or about building or reparations of houſes, thyppes, or mylles, or any of them, onlye except) but betwixt the fyrſt day of Apryl, and the laſt day of June, vpon payne of forfeyture of euery ſuche Oken tree ſo felled, or the double value thereof.

And for the better preſeruation of Tymber, whiche by the takers of Tymber is ſpoyled, through the greedie deſyre of gayne, of the loppes, toppes, or Barke of Tymber trees: Be it therefore enacted, that no taker or takers, Purueyour or Puruyours of Tymber,

ber, or his or they? deputie or deputyes, shall fell or cause to be felled for the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, any Oken tymber tree or trees meete to be barked, but in barkyng tyme (trees to be felled for buildyng or repayryng of any her Maiesties houses or shyppes, onlye except) or shall in any wyse take or receiue any manner of profite, gayne, or commoditie by any loppes, toppes, or barke of any tree, to be taken by them, or anye of them, or shal in any wyse take, carye away, geue, sell, or dispose from the owner, any more of any tree, to be taken as is aforesayde, then onlye the timber of the same tree or trees, to be vsed and bestowed, or imployed only in, vpon, or about the Queenes Maiesties buildinges, or shyps, vpon payne of forfeiture to the partie greeued, for euery tree, and for the loppes, toppes, or barke of euery tree taken contrarye to the meanyng of this article. xl.s. And that it shalbe lawful to the partie of whom suche tree or trees shalbe taken, or to any other, for, and in his name to reteyne, withholde, take and keepe to hym selfe al the barke, loppe and toppe of suche tree or trees: Any Commission or other matter whatsoeuer, not withstandyng.

And forasmuche as no leather can be so well tanned, but it maye be marred in the currying: be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from and after the feaste of. S. Michael the Archangel nexte, no person or persons shall currye anye kynde of leather in the house of anye Shoemaker or other person, but only in his owne house, scituate in a corporate or market Towne, nor shal curry any kynde of leather except it be well and perfectly tanned, nor shal after the feast of Pentecoste next, currie anye hyde or skynne, beyng not throughly drye after his wet season, in which wet season he shal not vse anye stale, vrine, or anye other deceiptful or subtyll mixture, thing, way, or meanes, to corrupte or hurte the same, nor shal curry any leather meete for vtter sole leather, with any other stuffe then with harde tallowe, nor with any lesse of that then the leather will receiue, nor shal curry any kinde of leather meete for outerleather and inner soles, but with good and sufficient stuffe, beyng freshe and not salte, and throughly licoured, tyll it can receiue no more, nor shall burne or scalde any hyde or leather in the currying, nor shall shaue any leather to thyn, nor shal gashe or hurte any leather in the shauyng, or by any other meanes, but shall woorke the same sufficientlye and substauncially in al poyntes and respectes, vpon payne of forfeyture for euery suche offence or acte done contrary to the true meanyng of this article (other then in the gashyng or hurtyng in shauyng) vi.s. viii. d. and the value of euery suche skynne or hyde marred by his euyll workemanshyp, and for euery offence to be done agaynst this article, in gashyng or hurtyng by shauyng, double so muche to the partie greeued, as the leather shalbe impayred thereby.

by

by the iudgment of the wardens of the Curriers, and the wardens of the company whereof the partie greeued shalbe.

And be it further enacted, that no Cordwayner, Shoemaker, or other person or persons dwelling or inhabityng within the citie of London, or the liberties of the same, or anye person or persons that nowe is, or hereafter shalbe free of the citie of London, dwellyng within three myles of the same citie, and occupying wet curried leather in his art and occupation, shal put or cause to be put any leather to be curried, but to such person and persons as be, or shalbe free of ỹ company of the Curriers of the citie of London, vpon payne of forfeyture of al suche curried leather, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that no person or persons shall by any meanes occupie or put in any made wares, within the citie of London, or three myles of the same citie, anye curried leather, before the same shalbe searched, and alowed by the wardens of the Curriers of London for the tyme beyng, or suche persons as they shall thereto assigne, and be sealed with the seale therefore to be prepared, vppon payne that euery Shoemaker, and other Artificer cutter of leather, offending against this article, shall forfeite for euerye hide or skinne otherwise curried and imployed, as is aforesayde .vi.s.viii.d. and the value of euery such hide or skinne.

And be it further enacted, that no person occupying the feate or mysterie of a Currier, shall vse or exercyse the feate or mysterie of a Tanner, Cordwayner, Shoemaker, Butcher, or other Artificer vsyng cuttyng of leather, duryng the time that he shal so vse or occupie the mysterie of a Currier, vpon payne of forfeyture of .vi.s.viii.d. for euerye hide or skinne that he shall currie, duryng the time that he shal occupie or vse any the mysteries aforesayde, contrary to the meaning of this article.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that no currier or Curriers, vsyng the arte of currying of leather, shall after the feast of Pentecost nexte, refuse to currie anye leather, to hym or them for that purpose brought, by any such artificer as is or shalbe a cutter of leather, the same artificer or his seruaunt bryngyng with hym or them good and sufficient stuffe, as is before mentioned, for the perfecte licouryng of the same leather, and that the sayde leather in the presence of the sayde artificer cutter of leather, his seruaunt or seruauntes, yf he or they wil be present, shalbe licoured and curryed in al thinges and degrees perfectly, and if he or they wil not be present, it shall neuertheles be likewyse licoured and curried in his or their absence perfectlye, and with as conuenient speede as may be, not exceedyng fyue dayes in the Sommer, and tenne dayes in the wynter, after he shal or may take it in hande, vpon payne to forfeyte to the partie greeued, for euerye hyde and peece of leather not in

this

this manner curried, and wel and speedily dressed, tenne shillynges.

And be it further enacted by the auctho̓itie afo̓esayde, that the Wardens of the Curriers fo̓ the time being, o̓ such persons as they shal assigne o̓ appoynt (beyng thereunto required) shall from tyme to tyme, searche and trye al suche curried leather, as shalbe brought to any of they̓ companye to be curried, and shall with a seale there-fo̓e to be prepared, with conuenient speede, not exceedyng one day after the currying and request made, seale suche leather, as they shal find sufficiently curried, takyng fo̓ euerye hyde so sealed after the rate of .i.d. fo̓ the Dicker, and fo̓ euerye syze dosen of Caules skinnes .i.d. and not aboue, to be payde by the Currier, vpon payne of fo̓feyture fo̓ euery hide whiche shall not be searched and sealed as is afo̓esayde .vi.s. viii.d.

And fo̓asmuche as leather well Tanned and Curried, maye by the negligence, deceipt, o̓ euyl wo̓kemanshyp of the Cord wayner o̓ Shoemaker, be vsed deceiptfullye, to the hurte of the occupyer o̓ wearer of it: Be it further enacted by the auctho̓itie afo̓esayde, that no person o̓ persons, whiche after the sayde feast of Pentecoste shal occupie the mystery o̓ occupation of a Cord wayner o̓ Shoemaker, shall make o̓ cause to be made any bootes, buskynnes, shoes, startuppes, slyppers, o̓ Pantofles, o̓ anye part of them, of Englishe leather wet curried, (other then Deares skynnes, Calues skynnes, o̓ Goates skynnes, made o̓ dressed, o̓ to be made o̓ dressed lyke vnto Spanishe leather) but of leather well and truely Tanned and Curried in maner and fourme aboue specified, o̓ of leather well and truelye Tanned onlye, and well and substantiallye sewed with good threede well twisted and made, and sufficientlye waxed with waxe well rosened, and the stytches harde drawen with handelea-thers, as hath benne accustomed, without myngling o̓ miryng of ouerleathers, that is to saye, parte of the ouerleather beyng of Neates leather, and parte of Calues leather, no̓ shall put into any part of any shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startuppes, slyppers, o̓ pan-tofles, anye leather made of a Sheepes skynne, Bull hyde, o̓ Horse hyde, no̓ into the vpper leather of anye shoes, startuppes, slyppers, o̓ pantofles, o̓ of the neather parte of anye bootes (thynner sole and heele of the shoe only except) any parte of any hyde from which the sole leather is cutte, called the wombe, necke, shanke, flanke, poll, o̓ cheeke, no̓ shall put into the vtter sole any other leather then the beste of the Oxe o̓ Steere hyde, no̓ into the inner sole anye other leather then the wombes, necke, poll, o̓ cheeke, no̓ in the tre̓swelles of the double soled shoes, other then the flankes of any the hydes afo̓esayde, no̓ shall make o̓ put to sale in anye yeere, betweene the laste of September, and the twentie of Apryl, any shoes, bootes, buskins, startuppes, slyppers, o̓ pantofles, meete

meete for any person to weare, exceedyng the age of .iiii. yeres, wher-
in shalbe any drye Englyshe Leather (other then Calues or Goates
skynnes, made and dressed, or to be made and dressed lyke vnto Spa-
nishe Leather, or any part therof) nor shall shew (to the intent to put
to sale) any Shooes, Bootes, Buskynnes, Startuppes, Slyppers,
or Pantofles, vpon the Sunday, before the diuine seruice (vsed in y
fore noone) be doone and ended, vpon payne of forfeyture for euery
payre of Shooes, Bootes, Buskynnes, Startuppes, Slyppers, or
Pantofles, made, solde, shewed, or put to sale, contrary to the true mea-
nyng of this Acte .iii.s.iiii.d. and the full and ful value of the same.

And be it further enacted for the true execution of this estatute,
that the Maior of the Citie of London, and the Aldermen of the
same, for the tyme beyng, or the more part of them, vpon payne to
forfeyte .xl.li. for euery yeere that they make default, the one halfe
wherof, to be to the Queenes maiestie, her heyres or successours, and
the other halfe to hym or them that wyl sue for the same: shal yeerely
appoynt foure or more expert persons by their discretions, to be Sear-
chers, who shalbe sworne before the sayde Maior and Aldermen for
the tyme beyng, to doo theyr office truely. Which sayde Searchers shall
by vertue of this acte, foure tymes in the yeere at the least, that is to
say, once a quarter of a yeere, or oftener (yf neede requyre) as they
shal thynke good, make true searche and viewe of and for al Bootes,
Buskynnes, and other wares and thynges whatsoeuer, made of tan-
ned Leather, in all and euery house and houses, place and places, as
wel within the sayde Citie and Suburbes thereof, as in euery other
place within thyree myles of the same Citie, where any Shoemaker,
Sadler, Gyrdler, or other artificer, vsyng cuttyng of Leather, dooth
or shal dwel, or occupy any of the occupations of cuttyng of Leather:
and after euery suche searche and viewe, to make true presentment
in wryting before the sayd Maior and Aldermen for the time being,
of euery default that they or any of them shal fynde in the makyng,
sellyng, or puttyng to sale of any Bootes, Buskynnes, Startuppes,
Shoes, Bydies, Saddles, or other thynges, stuffe, or ware made of
Leather, contrary to the true meanyng of this estatute.

And be it further enacted, that the sayd Maior of the sayd Citie of
London, and Aldermen for the tyme beyng, vpon lyke payne lyke-
wyse to be leuyed and employed, shal lykewyse yeerely appoynt foure
or more, other skylful, expert, and honest persons, whereof one shall
be a Sealer, and keepe a seale for the sealyng of Leather to be prepa-
red, who shall also be sworne before the sayde Maior and Alder-
men for the tyme beyng, to doo their office truely. Which sayde sear-
chers and sealer, shall viewe and searche all and euery tanned hyde,
thynne, or Leather, whiche shalbe brought as well to the market at
Leaden hall, as to any other lawfull fayre or market, therefore vsu-

allye appoynted, within three myles of the sayde Citie, whether the same be well and sufficiently tanned, accordyng to the purporte and true meanyng of this estatute, or no. And fyndyng it sufficiently and well tanned, in suche manner and fourme as by this estatute is appoynted (and as it ought to be) shal seale the same with the sayde seale for that purpose to be prouided and prepared.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all other Maiors, Baylyffes, and other head officers for the tyme beyng, in all other Cities, Boroughes, and Market Townes of this Realme, and all Lordes of liberties, fayres, and markettes, out of the circuite or compasse of the sayd three myles: shal vpon lyke payne of .xl.li. lykewyse to be leuyed and employed euerye yeere that they make default herein, appoynt and sweare yeerely two, three, or more persons, of the most honest and skylful men within theyr seuerall offices or liberties by their discretion, to searche and viewe within the precinct of theyr saide offices, liberties, and auctho̅rities, whiche shal as often as neede shalbe, or they thynke good, make lyke search within theyr limittes, and shall haue a marke or seale prepared for that purpose, and that the sayde searchers, or one of them, shall keepe the same seale or marke, and with the same shall seale and marke suche leather as they shal fynde sufficient, and no other. And yf the sayde searchers, or any of them, doo fynde any leather solde, or offered to be solde, or brought to be searched or marked insufficiently tanned, or insufficiently curryed, or any bootes, buskynnes, shooes, startoppes, slyppers, brydelles, saddelles, or any other thyng made of tanned or curryed leather, insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrary to the true meanyng of this estatute, it shalbe lawful to the sayd searchers, or anye of them, to sease as forfeyted all suche leather, shooes, and wares made of leather, and to reteyne the same in theyr custody, vntyll the same be tryed by lyke experte menne, appoynted by suche Maior, Baylyffe, or other head officer, or Lorde of liberte, or his sufficient deputie, within whose precinctes or liberties, suche seasure shall happen to be: the same tryall to be within .xb. dayes after suche seasure at the furtheste, vpon the othes of the sayde tryers.

And be it further enacted by the auctho̅ritie aforesayde, that all redde tanned leather, whiche shalbe brought into the Citie of London (whether it be to be solde, or be bought before hande, or no) shalbe brought to Leaden hall before it be housed in his or theyr owne houses, and there viewed, whether it hath beene searched or sealed, or no, and shall also be registred by the searchers to be appoynted as is aforesayde, with haise suche fees therefore to be payde as is hereafter expressed for leather to be solde in Leaden hall, vpon payne that euerye person housyng or not bryngyng his Leather to

Leaden

Leaden hall, as is aforesayde, shall forfeyte for euery hyde or skynne
fyue shillinges .viii.d.

Prouided, that this article shal not extende to any Leather to be
bought in Bartholmewe fayre, or Southwarde market, beyng lea-
thed, sealed, and registred, according to the true meanyng of this act.

And also be it further enacted, that if any person wil after the said
feast wylfully withstande or denye anye suche searche to be made, ac-
cordyng to the tenour of this acte, as is aforesayde, or wyl not suffer
the sayde searchers so appoynted, to enter into his or their house or
houses, or other place, to viewe and searche at their wyll and plea-
sure al manner of tanned Leather, and al manner of shoes, bootes,
males, sadles, and al manner of wares wrought and made, or to
be wrought and made of Leather, and to sease and carrye away all
such leather, shoes, and wares, as they shal fynde insufficiently tan-
ned, curried or wrought, or made of euyll stuffe: that then al and euc-
ry suche person and persons so denying and withstanding, and not
suffering the sayde searchers or any of them (so sworne and appoyn-
ted for the tyme beyng, to enter and make searche, and sease as is a-
foresayde) shall lose and forfeyte for euery tyme so denying and with-
standyng, x. poundes.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that yf the
persons so to be appoynted for the seuerall searchers of leather, and
wares made of leather, as is aforesayde, doo refuse with conuenient
spede to seale leather sufficientlye tanned, or doo make defaultes in
they searche, or do allowe that whiche shalbe insufficiently tanned,
curryed or wrought, contrary to the true meanyng of this act: or that
wyther for affection or corruption conceale the faultes, or any of them
founde in that behalfe: that then the Maior, Bailyffes, Lordes of li-
bertyes, and other persons, whiche by vertue of this act shal appoint
suche searchers and sealers, shall forfeyte and loose for euerye suche
default and offence .xl.s. The one moytie of whiche forfeyture, shal-
be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours,
and the other moytie to hym or them that wil sue for the same in any
of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, by byl, plaint, infor-
mation, or otherwyse.

And forasmuche as heretofore great deceite hath ben vsed in cut-
tyng the wombes from the backes, for that the Tanner dyd not
rost so much as was meete, but lefte more to the backe (wherevnto
the sole leather was made) then was conuenient and meete. And
for as much also as yf the Curryer shoulde currye the whole hyde
together, the Shoomaker myght then put that part of the hyde
called the wombes, into bitter sole leather (whiche is meete but for
inner sole leather) to the great deceite and damage of the wearer of
suche bootes, or other stuffe made by the shoomaker or sowsaltner.

Be it therfore enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesaid, that such persons as shalbe so appoynted searchers or sealers, as is aforesayd, shal after the true tannyng and before the currying of any leather brought to be searched and sealed, as is aforesayde, by their discretions cut of so much of the hyde truely tanned, to be solde to a Shoomaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler, into wombes, as they shall by their othes thynke mmeete to make bter sole leather of, bppon payne that the Shoomaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler, shal forfeyte for euery suche hyde not cut as is aforesayde .iii.s.iiii.d.

And be it further enacted, that such person and persons as hereafter shalbe alligned and appoynted searchers and sealers of tanned leather, by vertue of this acte, shal within the limittes and precincts of euery of their searches, keepe one booke or register, wherein they shall enter al suche bargaynes as shalbe made for leather, hydes, or skynnes, by any person or persons, burying, and by al the tyme of the fayre or market, beyng therto required by the buyer, or the seller, and also the prices of such leather bought and solde, with the names and dwellyng places of the buyer and seller, takyng for his and their payne and trauayle therin to be taken, as wel for the sealyng of such leather and cuttyng of the wombes, as is aforesayde, as for registryng thereof, of the seller of euerye dicker of leather, so entred, two pence, and so after the rate, & for euery fyre dosen of Calues skinnes, two pence, and of the buyer after the same rate, and no more or greater summe or summes of money to be paide for entryng of the same, bppon payne of forfeyture for not entryng and registryng, or not cutteyng of, of the wombes as is aforesayde, for euerye dicker of leather, iii.s.iiii.d. and for euerye dosen of Calues skynnes .iii.s.iiii.d. and so after that rate.

And be it further enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesaid, that no person or persons shal after the fyrst day of May next comming, sell, exchange, or put away, or cause to be solde, exchanged, or put away any manner of tanned leather redde, and vnwrought, except he or they register, or cause to be registred the sayde tanned leather, and euery parte and parcel thereof, and the pryce therof, bppon payne of forfeyture of the value of the leather so solde, exchanged, or put away, and not registred.

And be it further enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesaide, that it shal not be lawful to or for any person or persons to buye any tanned leather before the same shalbe searched and sealed, nor to cary, or cause to be caryed out of the fayre or market, any leather, tyll it be registred as is aforesayde, bppon payne to forfeyte the sayde leather, or the value thereof, so bought and not searched and sealed, or caryed away and not registred.

And be it further enacted, that no Cordwayner, Shoomaker, Cobler

Cobler, shal cary, or cause to be carryed any Oxe or Stere hydes tanned, whereof anye sole leather shalbe cut, out of anye fayre or market whole, before the wombes be cut of, as is aforesayde, vppon payne of forfeiture for euerye hyde otherwyse caryed out of the same fayre or market, fyue shillinges eight pence, and the hyde, or the value therof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any Curryer within the sayde Citie of London, or three myles compasse, after the feast of Saint Michael tharchangel nexte, do currye anye leather insufficiently tanned, or after the sayd feast next, doo not currye suche leather as he dooth or shall currie substantially and well, according to the meanyng and purporte of this acte: or yf anye Shoemaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler, within the Citie of London, or fyue myles compasse of the same, after the sayde feaste of Saint Michael tharchangel nexte, put anye tanned leather into anye shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startoppes, slyppers, pantofles, or other thynges made of tanned leather, whiche shall not be well and perfectly tanned, accordyng to the purport and true meanyng of this acte, or after the sayde feast doo put anye currved leather into anye bootes, buskynnes, startoppes, shooes, slyppers, pantofles, or other thynges made of leather, whiche shall not be well and sufficientlye tanned and curryed, and also sealed, as is aforesayd, or doo make bootes, buskynnes, shoes, startoppes, slyppers, pantofles, or other thynges made of Englyshe tanned leather, in other manner then is above specified and ordeined, or yf any Shoemaker, Sadler, or other artificer vsyng cuttyng or woorkyng of leather, doo make any wares of any tanned leather insufficiently tanned, and of tanned or curried leather, beyng not sufficiently tanned and curryed as is aforesayd, or doo not make theyr wares belonging to theyr seueral occupations sufficiently and substantially: That then the wardens of euerye of the sayde companies of Sadlers, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other artificers, vsing and exercising cutting of tanned leather, for ỹ time beyng, shall forfeyte and lose for euery suche default and offence to be committed or doone by any person or persons vnder theyr order, survey, or searche. v.l.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that no maner of person or persons shal (after the sayd feast of Saint Michael) vtter, or sel, or cause to be vttered or solde within the sayde Citie of London, or within fyue miles compasse of the same, any maner of wares apparteining to the craft or mysterie of any artificer vsyng cuttyng of leather, but onely in open shoppe, common fayre, or market, whereby the sayde wardens may haue the true searche of the same, in auoyding the penalties vpon them by this act set, vpon payne of forfeyture of al such wares so solde, and ten shyllinges for euery tyme.

Prouided alwaye, and be it enacted, that al and euerye artificer

dwellyng or inhabyting, or whiche hereafter shal dwell or inhabite within the Citie of London, or three myles compasse of the same, vsing or exercisyng any manuel occupation of cuttyng or woorkyng of leather into made wares, shall contribute, pay, and be vnder the suruey and searche of the wardens of suche companies of the said Citie of London, as the artificers commonly vsing the lyke occupation beyng free men of the same Citie of London, and of the same companie be, touching and concernyng onely theyr wares and stuffe made of, or with leather, in lyke manner and fourme as other free men of the same company dooth to the wardens of theyr companye within the sayd Citie. All which paynes, penalties, and forfeytures aboue said, of summes of money aforesayde, (except suche paynes, penalties, and forfeytures, as are before, or hereafter by this acte shall otherwise be disposed) shalbe diuided into three equall partes: one part whereof, shalbe to our souereigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours, and an other parte to hym or them that shal fyrste sue for the same in anye of the courtes of Recorde of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, by action of debt, bill, playnt, information, or otherwyse: In whiche suite, no wager of lawe, or essoygne shalbe admitted or allowed, and the thyrde parte thereof shall goe to the Citie, Borough, Towne, or Lorde or Lordes of liberties, where the offence shalbe committed or doone. And al suche leather, shooes, bootes, buskynnes, slartoppes, slyppers, pantofles, wares, stuffe, and other thynges whatsoeuer, made of tanned leather, or curryed leather, whiche shalbe sealed by vertue of this acte, or shalbe founde insufficientlye wrought, tanned, or curryed, and declared by this acte to be forfeyted, and shalbe sealed by the sayde searchears, or anye other person fyndyng the faulte thereof, shalbe distributed as hereafter ensueth: That is to say, suche leather or stuffe so sealed within the Citie of London, or within three myles compasse of the same, to be brought to the Guylde hall in London, there to be praysed by indifferent persons, and the value thereof to be deuided into three partes, whereof one parte to be to the fyrste sealour and sealours of the sayde vnlawfull stuffe, and an other parte to the vse of the Chamber of London, and the other parte to be distributed to the poore folkes alwell beyng within the newe hospital of Saint Bartilmewes in London, as to suche poore housholders as shalbe inhabityng within the Citie of London, or the circuite aforesayde, at the discretions of suche persons as the Maior of the same Citie, and foure Aldermen of the same, for the tyme beyng, shall appoynt for the same. And that all suche leather, bootes, shooes, saddels, wares, stuffe, and thynges made of or with leather, as is aforesayde, whiche shalbe founde within any other Citie, Borough, Towne, or place within this Realme, out of the sayde Citie of London, and three

myles

myles compasse, vnsufficientlye wrought, tanned, or curryed, as is aforesayd, and shalbe seased and taken as forfayted, shalbe brought to the common hall of euery suche Citie, Borough, and Towne, or to some conuenient and open place to be appoynted by the Lorde of the libertie, or his deputie, where no common hall is, there to be prayed as is aforesayde: one part of the sayde value thereof to be disposed vnto the poore, and in other deedes of charitie in those parties, after the discretion of the Maiors, Bailiffes, Headboroughes, and Lordes of Liberties, & other part to be deliuered to the Maiors, Bayliffes: and other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, to the vse of the comminaltie of suche Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: and where no such officers be, then to the Lorde or Lordes of the libertie where any suche forfayture shalbe committed, or seasour had: and the thyrde part, to the fyrste seasour or seasours of such Leather, stuffe, or wares insufficiently tanned, curryed, or wrought, as is aforsayde, for his and theyr paynes,

Prouided alwayes, that no person to whom any suche vnlawfull Leather or stuffe, shalbe geuen by this acte, shal gyue or sell any suche Leather or stuffe, to any person or persons that shal sell the same, vppon payne that the buyer shal forfayte for euery parcel of such vnlawful Leather or stuffe to be solde contrary to t he true meanyng of this last clause. iii. s. iiii. d.

Prouided alway, that this act, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shal not in any wyse be preiudiciall or hurtful to the Chauncelours, Vicechauncelours, Proctours, Tasours, and Scholers, theyr officers, ministers, assignes, or farmours of the vniuersitie of Oxforde, or Cambridge, or any of them, of for, or concernyng the auctoritie of search of tanned Leather, or any of the forfaytures of the same, whiche they lawfully had or myght haue had before the makyng of this present acte, so as they do in all thynges obserue suche order in, about, or for searchyng, sealyng, and registryng of Leather, as by this acte is prescribed and appoynted vpon the paynes herein conteyned: Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary hereof, notwithstandyng.

And for the auoydyng of all ambiguities and doubtes, whiche may and doo growe vppon the definition and interpretation of this worde Leather: It is enacted and declared by these presentes, that the hydes and skynnes of Oxe, Steere, Bull, Cowe, Calfe, Beare, Hors and Falowe, Goates, and Sheepe, beyng tanned or tawed, and euery salt hyde, is, shalbe, and euer hath ben reputed and taken for Leather.

And for the better execution of this present act, be it further enacted, that all Justices of Assise, Justices of Gaole deliuery, Justices

of

of peace, and ſtewardes of fraunchiſes, leetes, and lawe dayes, with-
in theyr ſeuerall precinctes, iuriſdictions, and liberties, and Maior
of London for the tyme beyng, within the layde Citie and within
three myles compaſſe of the ſame Citie, and al other Maiors, Bay-
liffes, and other head officers of Cities, Boroughes, and Townes,
within theyr ſeuerall iuriſdictions, liberties, precinctes, offices, and
auctho[r]ities, ſhall enquyre of all the premiſſes in theyr ſeſſions, leete
or lawe daye, and heare or determine the ſame, and alſo by theyr
diſcretions examine all perſons ſuſpected to offende this acte or any
parcel thereof.

And be it further enacted, that where any manour, libertie, or
fraunchiſes immediatly appartayneth, or ſhall appartayne to the
Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours: the ſte warde for the
tyme beyng of euery ſuch manour, libertie, and fraunches, ſhal haue
the lyke auctho[r]ities, powers, iuriſdictions, and aduauntages, and
alſo ſhall beare and paye all the lyke paynes, penalties, and forfay-
tures, as are geuen, appoynted, limitted, or layde, by this ſtatute to
or vpon the Lordes of liberties and fraunchiſes, as in this ſtatute is
expreſſed.

And be it declared and enacted, that all currying and dreſſing of
Leather, commonly called drye currying and fryeſyng, ſhalbe con-
ſtructed to be dreſſyng and currying after the maner of ſpaniſhe Lea-
ther, of what colour ſoeuer it be, and that to al artificers (other then
Shoemakers, yeerely betweene the laſt of September and the .xx. of
Aprell) it ſhalbe lawefull to vſe al kyndes of Leather dreſſed and cur-
ryed in that maner of drye currying and fryeſing, as they lawfully
myght before the makyng of this act, ſo that the ſame Leather ſo to
be vſed, be wel and ſufficiently tanned, accordyng to the forme pre-
ſcribed in this acte, and alſo well and ſubſtantially dreſſed, curryed,
and fryeſed, in the kynde of drye currying & fryeſing aboueſayde.

And be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie afore ſayde, that this acte and
euery part therof, ſhalbe conſtrued and adiudged to extend to Wales,
as amplye as it doth to this Realme of Englande, to all intents,
conſtructions, and purpoſes.

And foraſmuche as (notwithſtandyng the good lawes and great
penalties in that behalfe prouided) great quantities of Leather are
dayly tranſported out of this Realme, and ſpecially by the negli-
gence and corruption of comptrollers, cuſtomers, ſerchers, and their
deputies: Be it therefore enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforeſayde, that
yf any Leather, wrought, cut, or vnwrought, to the intent to be ſolde
or bartred, ſhal hereafter vnlawfully be tranſported, or purpoſed
to be tranſported into the partes beyonde the Sea, from and out
of any Port, Hauen, or Creke, of this Realme, or Wales, euery

Comptroller,

Comptroller, Customer, Surueyour, Collectour of tonnage and poundage, and Searcher, and the deputie of any of them, or any o-ther person, hearyng or knowyng by any wayes of any Leather, meant to be transported from any place within his office, and do not his best endeuour to seaſe the same, or beyng transported, do not dis-cloſe or cause to be disclosed the same within .xl. dayes next after such knowledge or hearyng of the same, in some Court of Record, so as the offendour may be punished accordyng to the lawes in that case pounded: shall for euery tyme fyrste offence committed agaynste this article, forfayte a hundred pounds, and for the seconde offence shall forfayte his office.

And be it further enacted, that euery Customer, officer, or officers deputie, that shall make any falſe certificate of the arriuall of any Leather in any Port, Creeke, or place of this Realme, shall also for-fayte for euery such offence a hundred pounds.

Pouided alway, that neyther this acte, nor anye article, exposition, or thyng therein conteyned, shal extende to any Scottyshe hydes to be brought into the Towne of Barwicke out of the Realme of Scotlande, beyng registred in a booke therefore to be kept, by such person or personnes as the Maior of the sayde Towne for the tyme beyng shall therevnto name and appoynt, with the name and sur-name of the buyer and seller, to the intent the Englyshe hydes might be knowen from the Scottyshe, but that the inhabitauntes of the sayde Towne of Barwicke may sende, carrye, and transporte such Scottishe hydes as they lawefully myght transporte before the ma-kyng of this Acte.

And forasmuche as the estatutes heretofore made touchyng Cord-wayners, Curryers, Tanners, and Leather, haue ben throughly considered, and so muche of them, and euerye of them as seemeth requisite and necessarye to be reuiued and continued, is inserted and enacted in this present acte: Be it therefore enacted, that the Statutes hereafter mentioned, that is to saye, one statute made in the .xxv. yeere of Kyng Edwarde the thyrde, the fourth Chapter. And one other Statute made in the twelfe yeere of the reigne of Kyng Richarde the seconde, the twelfe Chapter. And one other acte or statute made in the fourth yeere of Kyng Henry the fourth, the fyue and thirtie Chapter. And one other act made in the seconde yeere of Kyng Henry the fyrst, the .vii. Chapter. And one other acte made in the fourth yeere of king Edward the fourth, intituled, Cord-wayners and Coblers. And one other acte made in the fyfthe yeere of Kyng Henry the seuenth, entituled, An acte agaynst Tanners and Cordwayners. And one other acte made in the .ix. yeere of the reigne of the sayd Kyng Henry the seuenth, entituled, for Curryers and Cordwayners. And one other acte made in the thyrd yeere of the

reigne of our late Souereigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An Acte for Currioꝛs to haue searche of Leather. One other acte made in the fyfth yeere of our Souereigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An Acte for straungers for bying of Leather in open market. One other acte made in the .xiiii. & .xv. yeeres of our sayd late Souereigne Lord, entituled, An Acte concernyng the liberties of Cordwayners and Shoemakers. And one other acte made in the .xvii. yeere of our sayd Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An Acte concernyng Tanners and Butchers. And one other acte made in the .xviii. yeere of our sayde late Souereigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An Acte concernyng true tannyng and currying of Leather. And one other acte made in the second and thyrd yeeres of the reigne of our late Souereigne Lord Kyng Edwarde the syxth, the .ix. Chapter, and reuiued in the fyrste yeere of our Souereigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, entituled, An Acte for true carrying of Leather. One other acte made in the third and fourth yeeres of our sayd Souereigne Lorde Kyng Edwarde the syxt, entituled, An Acte for bying rough hydes and Calues skynnes. And as much of An Act made in the .v. & .vi. yeeres of our late Souereigne Lord Kyng Edwarde the syxt, entituled, An Acte against regratyng of tanned Leather, as doth pꝛounde and geue libertie to any persõ oꝛ persons to carry ouer any shoes, bootes, buskynnes, startoppes, slyppers, and other made wares, to the Towne of Callyce. And one other acte made in the fyfte yeere of our Souereigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, entituled: An Acte touchyng Shoemakers and Curryoꝛs. And one other Acte made in the sayde fyfte yeere, entituled, An Acte touchyng selling of tanned Leather: shall from and after the sayde feast of S. Michael next comming be vtterly repealed.

An Acte for the punishment of suche as shal procure oꝛ commit periury.

The .ix. Chapter.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the .xxiii. yeere of the reigne of the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the .viii. amongst other thynges it was ordeyned, enacted, and established, that no person oꝛ persons, of what estate, degree, oꝛ condicõ soeuer he oꝛ they were, should from thencefoꝛth vnlawfully subꝛne any witnes oꝛ witnesses, by letters, rewardes, pꝛomyses, oꝛ by any other sinister labour oꝛ meanes, foꝛ to maynteyne any

any matter or cause, or to the disturbance or hynderaunce of Justice, or to the procurement or occasion of any maner of periury by false verdict or otherwyse, in any of the Kynges Courtes of Thaunceríe, the Starre chamber, the whyte hall, or els where within any the Kynges dominions of Englande or Wales, or the marches of the same, where any person or persons haue, or from thence forth should haue auctoritie by vertue of the Kinges commission, patent, or writ, to holde plea of lande, or to examine, heare, or determine any tytle of landes, or any matter, or witnesses, concernyng the tytle, ryght, or intrest of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, vpon payne of forfayture for euery suche offence, x.li. the one moytie thereof to be to the Kyng, and the other to the partie that would sue for the same, as by the same estatute among diuers other thinges more plainely it doth appeare. Sithens the making whereof, for that the sayde penaltie is so smal towardes the offendours in that behalfe, the sayd offence of subornation and sinister procurement of false witnes hath nevertheles greatly encreased and augmented, and by reason of the wylfull periury committed by the same suborned witnesses, diuers & sundrye of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, haue sustayned disherison and great impouerishment, as wel of theyr landes and tenementes, as also of theyr goodes and cattelles.

Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by the assent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that al and euery such person and persons, which at any tyme after the x. day of Apryl next commyng, shall vnlawfully & corruptly procure any witnes or witnesses, by letters, rewardes, promyses, or by any other sinister and vnlawfull labour or meanes whatsoeuer, to commit any wylfull and corrupt periury in anye matter or cause whatsoeuer, nowe dependyng, or whiche hereafter shall depende in suite and variaunce, by any writ, action, byll, complaynt, or information, in any wise touching or concernyng any lands, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any goodes, cattels, debtes, or damages in any of the Courtes before mentioned, or in any of the Queenes Maisties courtes of Record, or in any leete, viewe of franke pledge, or laweday, auncient demeane Court, Hundred Court, Court Baron, or in the Court or Courtes of the Stannary in the Counties of Deuon, and Cornewall, or shall lykewyse vnlawfully and corruptly procure or suborne any witnesse or witnesses, whiche shall from and after the sayde tenth daye of Apryll be sworne to testifie In perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euery such offendour or offendours shal for hys, hers, or theyr sayd offence, beyng therof lawfully conuicted or attaynted, lose & forfayte the sum of forty poundes. And yf it happen any suche offendour or offendours, so beyng conuicted or attaynted,

or attaynted, as aforesayde, not to haue any goodes or cattels, landes, or tenementes, to the value of .xl.li. that then euery suche person so beyng conuict or attaynted of any the offences aforesayde, shall for his or theyr sayde offence, suffer imprisonment by the space of one halfe yeere, without bayle or mainepryse: and to stande vpon the Pillory by the space of one whole houre, in somme market Towne next adioynin g to the place where the offence was committed, in open market there, or in the market Towne it selfe where the offence was committed. And that no person or persons beyng so conuicted or attaynted, to be from thencefoorth receyued as a witnesse to be deposed or sworne in any court of Recorde within anye of the Queenes highnes dominions of England, Wales, or the marches of the same, vntyll suche tymes as the iudgement geuen against the sayd person or persons shalbe reuersed by attaynt, or otherwyse, and that vppon euery suche reuersall, the parties greeued, to recouer his or their damages, againſt al and euery such person and persons as dyd procure the sayd sudgement so reuersed to be first geuen againſt them or any of them, by action or actions to be sued vppon his or theyr case or cases, accordyng to the course of the common lawes of this Realme.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons after the sayde tenth day of Aprill next commyng, eyther by the subornation, vnlawful procurement, sinester perswation or meanes of any others, or by theyr owne acte, consent or agreement, wylfully and corruptly commit any maner of wylfull periury, by his or theyr deſposition in any of the courtes before mentioned, or beyng examined ad perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euery person and persons so offendyng, and beyng thereof duely conuict or attaynted by the lawes of this Realme, shall for his or theyr sayde offence lose and forfeyte twentie pounds, and to haue imprysonment by the space of syxe monethes without bayle or mainprise, and the othe of suche person or persons so offendyng, from thencefoorth not to be receyued in any Court of Record within this realme of Englande or Wales, or the marches of the same, vntyll suche time as the iudgement geuen against the said person or persons shalbe reuersed by attaynt or otherwyse. And that vppon euerye suche reuersall, the parties greeued to recouer his or theyr damages against all and euery suche person and persons as dyd procure the sayde iudgement so reuersed, to be geuen againſte them or anye of them, by action or actions to be sued vpon his or their case or cases, accordyng to the course of the common lawes of this Realme. And if it happen the sayde offendour or offendours so offendyng, not to haue anye goodes or cattelles to the value of twentie poundes: that then he or they to be set on the Pillorie in somme market place within the Shyre, Citie, or Borough, where the sayde offence shall be

be committed, by the Sheriffe or his Ministers, yf it shall fortune to be without anye Citie or Towne corporate: And yf it happen to be without any suche Citie or Towne corporate, then by the sayde head officer or officers of suche Citie or Towne corporate, or by his or their Ministers, and there to haue both his eares nayled, and from thence forth to be discredited and disabled for euer to be sworne in any of the courtes of Recorde aforesayde, vntyll suche tyme as the iudgement shall be reuersed, and therupon to recouer his damages in maner and fourme before mentioned. The one moytie of all whiche summes of money, goodes and catteles, to be forfayted in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres and successours, and the other moytie to such person or persons as shalbe greeued, hyndred, or molested, by reason of any the offente or offences before mentioned, that wyll sue for the same by action of debt, byll, playnt, information or otherwyse, in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, in the whiche no wager of lawe, essoygne, protection, or iniunction, to be alowed.

And be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that al wel the Iudge and Iudges of euery suche of the sayde Courtes where anye suche suite is or shalbe, and wherevpon any such periuries is or shall happen to be committed: as also the Iustices of Assises and gaole deliuerie in theyr seuerall circuites, and the Iustices of the peace in euery Countie within this Realme or in Wales, at theyr quarter Sessions, both within theyr liberties and without: shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue hereof, to enquyre of all and euerye the defaultes and offences, perpetrated, committed, or done, contrary to this Acte, by inquisition, presentment, byll, or information before them exhibited, or otherwyse, lawfully to heare and determine the same, and therevppon to geue iudgement, awarde proces, and execution of ỹ same, accordyng to the course of the lawes of this Realme.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Iustices of Assise, of euery circuite within this Realme, & els where within the Queenes dominions, shal in euery countie within their circuites, two tymes in the yere, that is to say, in the time of their sitteynges, make open proclamation of this estatute, or of the effect therof, to the intent no person or persons shalbe ignorant or miscognisant of the penalties herein conteyned.

Prouided also that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteined, shal not extende to any Spirituall or Ecclesiasticall Court or Courtes within this Realme of England or Wales, or the marches of the same: But that all and euerye suche offendour or offendours as shal offende in fourme aforesayde, shall and may be punyshed by suche like and ordinarie lawes as heretofore hath beene, and yet is vsed and frequented in the sayde Ecclesiasticall Courtes: Any thyng in

this present Act conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, vppon whom any proces out of any of the Courtes of Recorde within this Realme or Wales, shalbe serued, to testifie or depose, concernyng any cause or matter depending in any of the same Courtes, and hauyng tendred vnto hym or them, accordyng to his or theyr countenaunce or callyng suche reasonable summes of money for his or theyr costes & charges, as hauyng regarde to the distaunce of the places is necessarie to be allowed in that behalfe, do not appeare accordyng to the tenour of the sayde proces, hauyng not a lawfull and reasonable let or impediment to the contrary: that then the partie making defaulte, to lose & forfayte for euery suche offence .x. li. and to yeelde such further recompence to the partie greeued, as by the discretion of the Judge of the Court, out of the which the saide proces shalbe awarded, accordyng to the losse and hynderaunce that the partie whiche procured the sayde proces shall sustayne by reason of the non appearaunce of the sayde witnesse or witnesses, the sayde seuerall summes to be recouered by the partie so greeued agaynst the offendour or offendours, by action of debt, byll, playnt, or information, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Recorde, in whiche no wager of lawe, essoyng, or protection to be allowed.

Prouided alwayes that this Act or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende in any wise to restrayne the power or auctoritie geuen by Acte of Parliament, made in the tyme of kyng Henry the seuenth to the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, and others of the kinges Councel, for the tyme beyng, to examine and punishe riotes, routes, heynous periuries, and other offences and mysdemeaninges, whiche Lorde Chauncellour and other, sithens the makyng of the sayde Acte haue moste commonly vsed to heare and determine suche matters in the court at Westminster commonly called the Starre chamber, nor to restraine the power or auctoritie of the Lord President and Councel in the marches of Wales, or of the Lord President and Councel in the North, nor of any other Judge, hauyng absolute power to punyshe periurie before the makyng of this statute: But that they and euery of them shall and may proceede in the punishmẽt of all such offences heretofore punishable, in such wise as they might haue done, and vsed to doo before the makyng of this Act, to all purposes, so that they set not vppon the offendour or offendours lesse punishment then is conteyned in this Act. This Acte to continue vnto the ende of the next Parliament.

An acte to reuiue a statute

made Anno.xxi. Hen.viii. touching seruauntes embeaselyng their maisters goodes.

The.x. Chapter.

Here in the Parliament holden at London the thirde day of Nouember, in the.xxi. yere of the reigne of the late kyng of most famous and worthy memorie Kyng Henrye the eyght, and from thence adiourned to Westminster, and there holden and cõtinued by diuers prorogations vnto the dissolution thereof: It was ordeyned and enacted amonges other thynges, that all singuler seruantes to whom any caskets, iewels, mony, goodes, or cattelles, by his or their maister or mistres, shoulde from thenceforth be deliuered to keepe, that yf any suche seruaunt or seruauntes withdrawe him or them from their sayd maisters or mistreses, and go away with the sayde caskets, iewels, money, goodes, or cattels, or any part therof, to the intent to steale the same, & defraude his or their sayd maisters and mistreses thereof, contrary to the trust and confidence to him or them put, by his or theyr sayde maisters or mistreses: Or els being in seruice of his saide maisters or mistreses, without thassent or commaundement of his maisters or mistreses, embesel the same caskets, iewels, money, goodes, or cattelles, or any part therof, or otherwyse conuert the same to his owne vse, with the purpose to steale it, that if the sayde caskets, iewels, money, goodes, or cattels, that any suche seruaunt shal go away with, or which he shal embesel, with purpose to steale it, as is aforesayde, be of the value of .x.s. or aboue: That then the same false, fraudulent, and vntrue act & demeanour, should from thenceforth be deemed and adiudged felony, and that he or they so offendyng, should be punished as other felons for felony committed, by the course of the common lawe, as by ỹ sayd Act amonges other thinges therein conteined more at large it doth and may appeare. Whiche sayd act, in the Parliament begunne and holden at Westminster the.v. day of October in the fyrst yeere of the reigne of the late Queene Mary, and there continued to the.xxi. day of the same moneth, that is to say, in the first Session of ỹ same par-

liament, by the generall wordes of one Acte then and there made, entituled, an Act repeatyng of certayne treasons, fellonies, & Premunire, was from thencefoorth, vtterly repealed and made voyde.

And forasmuche as sithens the repeale of the same, the sayde Acte is thought necessarie for the common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by our Souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayde Acte made in the .xxi. yeere, & euery clause, article, braunche, sentence, and prouision therein conteined, be from hencefoorth reuiued and put in due execution, accordyng to thintent and meanyng thereof, and from hencefoorth shal stand good, endure, and continue for euer.

An acte agaynst the clyppyng, washyng, roundyng, or fylyng of the coynes.

The .xi. Chapter.

WHereas the offences, or cliping, rounding, washing, and filyng of moneys or coynes of this Realme, was declared by an Acte of Parliament in the time of king Henry the fyfth, to be treason to the kyng and y Realme, and accordyng to the sayde Acte, the same offences were and dyd continue treason, vntyl the fyrst yeere of the reigne of Queene Marie: At whiche tyme, the paynes and penalties due for the saide offences, were abrogate & taken away, by the general Act of repeale then made. By reason whereof, diuers false and euyll disposed persons, perceauyng them selues to be lose and free from the seueritie and daunger of the sayde lawe and penaltie, haue been of late the more hardy and bold, to attempt and practise, for wicked lucre & gaines sake, to diminishe, impayre, and falsifye the moneys and coynes curraunt within this Realme, and the dominions of the same, by such clippyng, washyng, roundyng, and fylyng thereof, (not onely) to the great dishonour of the Queenes Maiestie our soueraigne Lady that nowe is, by whose great goodnes the new moneys or coynes of the same are now reduced to as much fineresse as euer hath beene in any tyme of her noble progenitours (but also) to the great losse and damage of the good subiectes of this Realme, and more is lyke to be hereafter, yf the same

be

be it not speedily met withall.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted, declared, and established, by the auctho*ri*tie of this p*re*sent Parliament, that from and after the fyrste day of May next comming: Clipping, washyng, roundyng, or fylyng, for wicked lucre, or gaynes sake, of any the proper moneys or coynes of this Realme, or the dominions thereof, or of the moneys or coynes of any other Realme, allowed and suffered to be currant within this Realme, or the dominions therof at this p*re*sent, or that hereafter at any tyme shalbe the lawfull moneys or coynes of this Realme or of the dominions therof, or of any other Realme, & by proclamation allowed and suffered to be curraunte here, by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours: shalbe taken, deemed, and adiudged by vertue of this Act, to be treason, and the offendours therein, their counsaylours, consentours, and aydours, shalbe from & after the same first day of May, taken, deemed, and adiudged as offendours in treason, and being thereof lawfully convicted or attaynted, according to the due order & course of the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer payne of death, and lose and forfayte all his and their goodes and cattels, and shall also lose and forfayte all his and their landes and tenementes, during his and their naturall lyfe or lyues onely.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*ri*tie aforesayd, that al and every person and persons, whiche haue any lawfull graunt to haue and enioy the forfayture of landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattles of offendours and men attainted in high treason, within any manour, lordeshyp, towne, paryshe, hundred, or other p*re*cinct within this Realme of Englande or Wales: shall and may at all tymes hereafter haue lyke libertie, to take, sease, and enioye all suche forfaytures of landes, tenementes, goodes, & cattels, as shal come or growe within their liberties, by force of the attayndour of any person or persons, for, and vpon any offence or offences made Treason by this Acte, as they or any of them shoulde, ought, or myght haue, by vertue of anye good and lawfull graunt to hym or any of them heretofore had or made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho*ri*tie aforesaid, that this Acte or any thyng therein conteyned, nor any attayndour or attayndours of anye person or persons for anye offence or offences made treason by this acte, shal in any wyse extende, or be iudged, interpreted, or expounded, to make any corruption of blood, to anye the heyr or the heyres of any suche offendour or offendours, or to make the wyfe of any suche offendour to lose or forfayte her dower, of, or in any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or her title, action, or interest in the same: Any thyng in this Acte conteyned, or any attayndour or attayndours hereafter to be had or anye offence or offences made treason by this Acte, to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that yf any of the Lo*r*ds of the parliament, o*r* Peere of this Realme, fo*r* the time beyng, shal fo*r*tune at any time hereafter to be indicted of any offence made treason by this Acte: that then they & every of them shall have his o*r* they*r* tryal by their Peeres, as hath beene vsed heretofo*r*e in cases of hygh treason.

An act touching Badgers of corne, and drouers of cattell, to be licensed.

The xii. Chapter.



*Here in the session of Parlia-*ment holden vppon p*r*o*r*ogation at Westminster, the xii. day of January in the fyfth yeere of the reigne of our late souereigne Lo*r*de king Edward the fyrt, amonges other thynges it was enacted, that whatsoeuer pe*r*so*n* o*r* persons, after the first day of May then nert ensuing, should ingrosse o*r* get into his o*r* their hands, by buye-ing, contractyng, o*r* p*r*omise takyng (otherwhen by demise, grant, o*r* lease, of land o*r* tithes) any corne gro*w*ing in the fieldes, o*r* any other corne o*r* grayne, butter, cheese, fishe, o*r* other dead victualles, whatsoeuer, within the Realme of England, to the intent to sel the same againe, shalbe accepted, reputed and taken an vnlawfull engrosser o*r* engros-sers, with a p*r*ouiso and o*r*dinaunce conteyned in the same acte, that it shoulde be lawfull to euery person o*r* persons, beyng a common badger, kydder, lader, o*r* carryer, whiche shalbe licensed, assigned, and allowed therunto by three iustices of the peace of the Countie where the sayde badger, lader kydder, o*r* carryer, shal dwell, whiche shall sell o*r* diliuer in open fayre o*r* market, o*r* to any other victualler, o*r* to any other person o*r* persons, fo*r* ỹ p*r*ouisiõ of his o*r* they*r* house o*r* houses, all suche corne, butter, o*r* cheese, as any suche person o*r* persons shal buy o*r* cause to be bought, and that within one moneth nert after h o*r* they shal so buy any such corne, grayne, butter, o*r* cheese, so that th same shalbe bought without fo*r*estalling: shal not be in any wise dee med, adiudged, o*r* taken, any offence contrary to the sayde Acte.

And where also it is p*r*ounded and enacted by the same Acte o Parliament

Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to all and euery person and persons knowen for a common drouer or drouers, beyng licensed, auctorised and allowed in wryghtyng by three Justices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the Countie or Counties where the same drouer or drouers shalbe moste abydyng and dwellyng, to buye cattell in suche Shires or Counties where drouers haue vsed in tymes past accustomably to buye cattell, at their free libertie and pleasure, and to sell the same agayne. And that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons whiche shalbe assigned and allowed by three Justices of the peace of the Countie where he shall dwell, to buye otherwyse then by forestallyng corne, grayne, or cattell, to be transported or caryed by water from any Porte or place within this Realme of Wales, vnto a nye other Porte or place within the sayde Realme of dominions, as in the sayde acte among es other thynges doth appeare. Since the makyng of whiche acte, suche a great number of persons seekyng only to lyue easilye, and to leaue their honest labour, haue and do dayly seeke to be allowed and licensed to the said offices or doynges, being most vnfit and vnmeete for those purposes, and also very hurtfull to the common wealth of this Realme, as well by the inhaunsyng of the prises of corne and grayne, and other the sayde victualles, as also by the diminishyng of the number of good and necessarye husbandmen, whiche sayde number of drouers of cattell, and badgers, laders, kydders, and carryers of corne and grayne, are many tymes without good orders, and due consyderation, assigned and allowed therunto, to the great preiudice of the common wealth.

In consideration wherof, be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no drouer of cattell, badger, lader, bidder, carryer, buyer, or transporter of corne or grayne, butter and cheese, be from or after the feast of Easter next after the fyrste day of this present Parliament, licensed, admitted, assigned, or allowed to those offices or doynges, or to anye of them, but onlye in the generall and open quarter sessions of ỹ peace to be holden in the shire, where suche person or persons so to be admitted, assigned, or alowed, doth or shal dwel, and hath or shal or haue dwelled there by the space of three yeres next before the Teste of his sayde license. And that no person or persons after the fyrste day of May next commyng, be admited to the sayde offices or doynges, or to anye of them, but suche only as be, or haue ben married men, and shalbe at the tyme of suche license to be graunted housholders, and not housholde seruauntes, nor retayners to any person or persons, and of the age of .xxx. yeeres at the least. And that al licenses being made and graunted as is aboue said,

shall

shall haue continuaunce, and be good onely for one yeere next after the date thereof, and for no more nor longer tyme.

Whiche sayde licences and euery of them, shall beare date of the day and place where the sayde Sessions shalbe holden, and shalbe signed and sealed with the proper handes and seales of three of the sayde Justices of the peace being present at the same Sessions, at the least, whereof one to be of the Quorum, vpon payne that euerye person or persons that shall take any license contrary to this ordinance, to lose and forfeyte to our souereigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, fyue pounde starlyng. And that al lycences made & graunted, or hereafter to be made and graunted, otherwyse then is before expressed, shall from and after the sayde fyrste day of May next comming, be voyde and of none effect.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of the peace, in the sayde general and open Sessions, shall or may by theyr discretions, take bonde and suertie from tyme to tyme by Recognisaunce, of suche as shalbe admitted or alowed hereafter a common drouer of cattell, badger, lader, kydder, carrier, or buyer of corne, grayne, butter or cheese, that they, nor any of them, shall by colour of his or theyr licence, forestall, or ingrosse, or otherwyse practise or do, anye Acte or thyng contrarye to the tenour and true meanyng, or in defraudyng the sayde former estatute, or of any matter or thyng therein conteyned. All whiche licenses, and euerye of them, and the sayde Recognisaunces, shalbe made and wrytten by the Clarke of the peace of euery Countie, where suche license shalbe graunted, or by his lawful deputie, and by none other person or persons. And euery person that shall haue any suche license, shall paye to the Clarke of the peace, or his deputie, for makyng thereof, xii.d. at the moste, and for euerye Recognisaunce, in fourme aboue sayde, to be made and knowledged .viii.d. at the moste, and for registryng of the same license and Recognisaunce. iiii. d. at the moste. For whiche sayde fee, the sayde Clarke or his deputie, shall haue and keepe one register booke, and therein shall register and wryte all the names, surnames, & dwellyng places of al suche as shalbe licensed, as aforesayde, with a breefe declaration or entrie of the sayde license, and of the day, tyme, and place where suche a license or licenses shalbe graunted. Whiche booke or register, the sayde Clarke of the peace or his deputie, shall haue and bryng to euery Sessions, to the intent that it may appeare what number of licenses be and shalbe from tyme to tyme graunted, whereby the better consyderation may be had thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforsayde, that no person or persons, shall or may by aucthoritie of any suche license aboue mentioned, buye anye corne or grayne out of

open fayre or market to sell agayne, vnlesse suche person and persons shalbe therevnto licensed, and shal haue specially and expresse wordes conteyned in such license or lycenses, that he or they may so do, vpon payne to forfeyte for euery such time that any such person or persons shal do to the contrary fyue poundes. The moytie of all whiche forfeytures afore rehearsed, shalbe to the Queene our Souereigne Ladye: her heyres, and successours, and the other moytie to him or them that wyll sue for the same in anye of the Queenes Courtes of Recorne, by byl, playnt, action of debt, or information, in the which byll, playnt, action, or information, no wager of lawe, essoygne, or protection shalbe admitted.

Be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of the peace in euery Countie within this Realme or Wales, at the quarter Sessions, shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this acte, to enquire, heare and determine all and euerye the defaultes and offences perpetrated, commytted or done contrarye to this acte, within the Countie where any suche Sessions shalbe kept, by inquisition, presentment, byll, or information, before them exhibited, and by examination of two lawfull wytnesses, or by any of the same wayes or meanes, by the discretion of the sayde Justices, and to make proces therevpon, as though they were indicted before them by inquisition, or by verdict of. xii. men or more. And vpon the conuiction of the offendour, by information or suite of anye other then the Queene, to make extractes of the moitie of the forfeytures to be leuyed to the Queenes vse, as they vse to do of other fynes and amerciamentes growen in the sessions of peace, and to awarde execution of the other moitie for the complaynt or informer agaynst the offendour, by Fierifacias, or, Capias, as the Queenes Justices at Westminster may do, and vse to do. And yf any suche conjunction or attainder shal hereafter happen to be at the Queenes suite only, that then the whole forfeitures to be extracted and leuied to the Queenes vse only.

Prouided alwayes that this act or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende to the preiudice of the libertie of anye citie or towne corporate, but that they and euerye of them shall and may lawfullye assigne and license Purueyours for the prouision of the same citie or towne corporate, in such maner and fourme as they might lawfully haue done before the makyng of this acte.

Prouided further, that this acte nor anye thyng therein conteyned, shalbe in anye wyse hurtefull or preiudiciall vnto any the inhabitantes within the Counties of Westmerland, Cumberland, Lancaster, Chester and Yorke, or any of them, but that they may do as heretofore they haue lawfully vsed to do: Any thyng in this present acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An

Anno quinto

An Acte for the renuyng of

a Statute made. Anno.2.&.3.Philip & Marie, for the, amending of high wayes.

The.xiii.Chapter.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second and thyrd yeeres of the reignes of the late Princes, King Philip & Queene Marye: Amongst other good actes then had and made, one necessary statute was prouided & established for the amendement and reparation of the hygh wayes within this Realme, whiche Acte was made to endure and continue for seuen yeeres, and after the expiration of the saide seuen yeeres, tyl the ende of the Parliament then nexte ensuyng, as by the same statute more playnely appeareth. Whiche seuen yeeres, forasmuche as they be nowe expired and ended, and the sayde Acte is very beneficiall and most necessary to be continued, for the ease and common weale of the people of this lande: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie therof, that the sayd Acte made in the saide seconde and third yeeres of the reigne of Kyng Philip and Queene Marie, touchyng and concerning the reparation and amendement of the high wayes, and euerye article and braunche of the same, shall from henceforth be, stande, and continue in full force, effecte, and strength, for and duryng the tyme of.xx.yeeres next folowyng, from and after the begynning of this present Parliament, and after the expiration of the sayde.xx.yeeres, to the ende of the Parliament then nexte after the ende of the sayde.xx.yeeres to be holden and kept.

And forasmuche as the sayde Statute made in the seconde and thirde yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, in diuers partes of this Realme serueth not to so good purpose and effecte as it may be made, for that suche substance and matter as is moste fyt and conuenient for the reparations of the sayde wayes, can not be lawfully had, fetched, and taken out of the seueral groundes and soyle there-

vnto

vnto nigh or adioynyng, being no great losse or detriment to ỹ owners of the same seuerall groundes & soyle, whereby the amendement of the sayde wayes is litle encreased, or els of verye small and slender continuaunce, to the great and continuall charge and trouble of the poore people inhabiting there aboutes.

For reformation whereof, and that the reparations of the sayde highwayes may hereafter in good due manner wel and sufficiently be made; Be it further by auctoritie of this present Parliament enacted, that from henceforth it shal and may be lawful to all and euerye superuisour and superuisours, and orderers of the workes for the tyme being, for the amendement of the sayde high wayes there vnto elected and appoynted, accordyng to the Statute made in the second and thyrde yeres of Kyng Philip and Queene Marie, for the better reparation and amendement of the wayes within theyr seuerall parishes and limittes where they shalbe so made superuisours (yf it shall be so to them thought necessarye) to take and carye away of the rubbishe or smalest broken stones of any quarrie or quarries lying and beyng within the parishe where they shalbe superuisours, without licence, controlement, or impechement of the owner or owners, so muche as by their discretions shalbe deemed and adiudged necessarye for the amendement of the sayde wayes. And that for default of any quarrie or quarries not beyng within theyr sayde parishe or limittes, or in defaulte of rubbishe not to be founde in anye suche quarrie or quarries: It shall and may be lawful to euery suche superuisour or superuisours, for the vse aforesayde, in the seuerall groundes of any person or persons beyng within the parishe and limittes where they shalbe superuisours, and nigh adioyning to the way or wayes wherein suche reparations shalbe thought necessarye to be made, and wherin grauel, sande, or synder is likely to be found, to dygge or cause to be dygged for grauel, sande, or synder, and lykewise to geather stones lying vpon anye landes or groundes within the parishe, and meete to be vsed to suche seruice and purpose, and thereof to take and carrye away so muche as by the discretion of the sayde superuisours shalbe thought necessarye to be employed in the amendement of the sayd high wayes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shall not be lawfull to any suche superuisour or superuisours by vertue of this acte, to cause anye rubbishe to be digged out of anye quarrie or quarries, but onlye shall extende to suche rubbishe as shalbe founde there redy digged by the owner or owners of the sayde quarrie or quarries, or otherwise by his or theyr licence and commaundement, nor shal not extende or gyue auctoritie to any superuisour or superuisours to dygge or cause to be dygged any grauell, sande, or synder, in the house, garden, orcharde, or

or medowe, of any person or persons, or that it shalbe lawfull by this acte to any suche superuisour or superuisours to cause any more pittes to be digged for grauell in anye seuerall and inclosed grounde, then one onlye, and that the same pyt or hole so digged for grauel, as is aforesayde, shal not by any way be in breadth or length aboue tenne yardes ouer at the moste. And that euery such superuisour as shal cause any suche pyt to be made and digged, for grauell, sande, or lynder, as is abouesayde, shal within one moneth nexte after suche diggyng or pyt made, cause the same to be fylled and stopped vp with earth, at the costes and charges of the Parishioners, vpon payne to forfeyte to the owner or owners of the soyle, wherein any suche pyt shalbe made and digged, for euery default fiue markes, to be recouered by action of debte, as in other lyke cases of debte hath beene accustomed.

And for as muche as the high wayes in sundrye places of this Realme be full of continuall sprynges and water courses, by continuall encrease and synking whereof into the grounde, the sayde wayes are not only very deepe & daungerous, but also for the most part impossible to be amended and repayred in any good and sufficient maner, without some further remedie prouided for the same: Be it therefore by the aucthoritie aforesayde enacted, that from henceforth euery suche superuisour and superuisours as is aforesayde, shal by force of this acte, within the paryshe or limittes where he or they shalbe superuisours, haue full power and aucthoritie to turne anye suche watercourse or spryng of water being in any of the sayde high wayes, into anye ditche or ditches of the seuerall grounde or soyle of any person or persons whatsoeuer next adioining to the said wayes, in suche manner and fourme as by the discretions of the sayd superuisours shalbe thought meetest and most conuenient.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that the hayes, fences, dykes, or hedges, next adioyning on eyther syde to any high or common fayring way, shal from time to time be diked, scoured, repayred, and kept lowe, and all trees and bushes growyng in the high wayes cut downe by the owner or owners of the grounde or soyle, which shalbe inclosed with the sayde hayes, fences, dykes, or hedges, aforesayd, wherby the sayd wayes may be open, and the people haue more redy and ealie passage in the same. And where as in the said statute made in the said second and third yeres of the reignes of the sayde Kyng Philip and Queene Marie, there are but foure dayes yerely appoynted for the reparations and amendement of the sayde high wayes: Be it further by this present parliament enacted, that from henceforth there shalbe yerely syxe dayes, during the tyme and force of this estatute, obserued, vsed, and employed, in reparation

and

nd amendement of the sayd hygh wayes, in lyke maner and fourme as the sayd foure dayes were limited, and appoynted to be obserued and kepte, by the sayde estatute made in the sayde seconde and thyrde yeres of Kyng Philip and Queene Marie.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth al and euery such superuisor, or supervisors, for the time beyng, within one moneth nexte after default or offence made, done, or committed by anye person or persons, contrary to the provision, purporte, and true meanyng of the sayde estatute, made in the second and thyrde yeeres of Kyng Philip, and Queene Marie, or contrarye to the provision, purport, and true meanyng of this present acte, shal present euerye suche default or offence to the nexte Justice of peace, for the tyme beyng, vppon payne to forfeyte for euery suche default and offence, in such sort not by them presented. xl.s. And that euery suche Justice of peace, to whom any suche default or offence shalbe presented, as is aforesaid, shal certifie the same presentment so to him made, at the nexte generall sessions within the sayde Countie then nexte after to be holden, vppon payne to forfeyte for not certifiyng of euery suche presentment, of euery suche default or offence, as is aforesayd. x.li. And that the Justices of peace of euery Countie, where the sayde defaultes or offences shalbe committed, shall immediatly haue auctho ritie to enquyre of any such default or offence cõmitted within the limittes of theyr commission, at euerye theyr quarter sessions, and to assesse suche fynes for the same, as they, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shal thynke meete.

And be it further enacted by the auctho ritie aforesayde, that euery Justice of peace, shal haue auctho ritie by this statute, vpon his owne proper knowledge, in the open generall sessions, to make presentment of any hygh way not well and sufficiently repayred and amended, or of any other default or offence committed or doone within the countie and limittes of his commission, contrarye to the prouision and entent of this statute, or the sayde statute made in the seconde and thyrd yeeres of king Philip and Queene Marie. And that euery such presentment, made by any such Justice of peace, vpon his owne knowledge, as is aforesayde, shalbe as good, and of the same force, strength, and effecte in the lawe, as yf the same had beene presented, founde, and adiudged by the othe of twelue men. And that for euerye suche default so presented, as is aforesaid, the Justices of the peace of the sayde countie, shall immediately at the sayde generall session, haue auctho ritie to assesse suche fynes, as to them, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought meete: Sauing euery person and persons that shalbe touched by anye suche presentment to haue his or theyr lawfull trauers to the same presentment, as they myght haue vpon any inditement of trespasse, or forcible en-

try, by the lawes of this Realme, before the makyng of this statute.

And that al such fynes, forfeitures, and amerciamentes, to be assessed by the sayde Justices of the peace at their generall Sessions in any the cases aforesayde, shalbe estreated by the Clarke of the peace of the sayde Countie, and shalbe leuyed in lyke maner and fourme, and employed to suche vses, and intentes, as in the sayde statute made in the seconde and thyrd yeeres of Kyng Philip and Queene Marie, is limitted and appoynted. This act to continue for twenty yeeres next after the beginning of this present parliament, and from thence, vntyll the ende of the parliament then next after to be holden.

An acte agaynst the forgyng *of euidences and wrytynges.*

The. xiiii. Chapter.

For as muche vs the wicked, pernicious, and daungerous practise of makyng, forging, and publishing of false and vntrue charters, euidences, deedes, and wrytynges, hath of late tyme ben very much more practised, vsed, & put in vre in al partes of this Realme, then in tymes passed, not onlye to the hygh displeasure of GOD, but also to the great iniury, wrong, hurt, damage, disherison, & vtter vndoyng of diuers ỹ Queenes maiesties subiectes of this Realme, and to the great subuertion of iustice and trueth, which seemeth to haue growen and happened cheefly by reason that the paynes & punishmentes limited for suche great and notable offences, by the lawes and statutes of this Realme, before this tyme haue beene, and yet are so small, mylde and easie, that suche euyll people haue not ben, nor yet are afrayde to enterprise the practisyng and doyng of such offences: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, after the fyrste day of June, nowe nexte comming, vpon his or theyr owne head and imagination, or by false conspiracie and fraude with others, shall wyttyngly, subtilly, and falsely forge or make, or subtilly cause, or wyttyngly assent to be forged or made,

made anye falle deede, charter, or wrytyng sealled, court rolle, or the wyl of any person or persons in wryting, to the intent that the state of free holde, or inheritaunce of any person or persons, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, free holde, or copie holde, or the ryght, tytle, or interest of any person or persons, of, in, or to the same, or any of them, shall or may be molested, troubled, defeated, recouered, or charged, or after the said first day of June, shal pronounce, publishe, or shewe forth in euidence, any such falle and forged deede, charter, wrytyng, court rolle, or wyll, as true, knowyng the same to be falle and forged, as is aforesayde, to the intent aboue remembred, and shalbe thereof conuicted eyther vpon action or actions of forger of falle deedes, to be founde vpon this statute at the suite of the partie greeued, or otherwise, accordyng to the order and due course of the lawes of this Realme, or vppon byll or information to be exhibited into the court of the Starre chamber, accordyng to the order and vse of that court: shal pay vnto the partie greeued, his double costes and damages, to be founde or assessed in that court where suche conuiction shalbe, & also shalbe set vpon the Pillorie, in some open market Towne, or other open place, and there to haue both his eares cut of, and also his nosthrilles to be slit and cut, and also sealed with an hot iron, so as they maye remayne for a perpetuall note or marke of his falshood, and shall forfeyte to the Queene our souereigne Ladye, her heyres and successours, the whole issues and profites of his landes and tenementes, duryng his lyfe, and also shal suffer and haue perpetual imprisonment, duryng his lyfe. The sayd damages and costes to be recouered at the suite of the partie greeued, as is aforesayde, to be fully paide and leuied of the goodes and cattels of the offendour, and of the issues and profites of the sayd landes tenementes, and hereditamentes, of suche partie conuicted, or of one or both of them: The sayde tytle of our sayde souereigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres or successours to the same, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if any person or persons, after the sayde fyrst day of June, vpon his or theyr owne head or imagination, or by false conspiration or fraude had with any other, shal wyttyngly, subtilly, and falsely forge or make, or wyttyngly, subtilly, and falsely cause, or assent to be made and forged, any false charter, deede, or wrytyng, to the intent that anye person or persons, shal or may haue or clayme any estate or interest, for tearme of yeeres, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, not beyng copyholde, or any annuitie in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yeeres, or after the sayd day, shal, as is aforesayd, forge, make, or cause, or assent to be made or forged any obligation, or byl obligatorie, or any acquittance, release, or other discharge of any debte, accompt, action, suite, demaunde, or other thyng perso-

nal, or yf any person or persons, after the sayde fyrst day of June, sha pronounce, publishe, or geue in euidence any such false or forged charter, deede, writting, obligation, byl obligatorie, acquittaunce, releale, or discharge, as true, knowyng the same to be false and forged, and shalbe thereof conuicted, by any the wayes or meanes aforesayd: that then he shal pay vnto the partie greeued, his double costes and damages, to be founde and assessed in suche court where the sayd conuiction shalbe had, and shalbe also set vpon the pyllorie in some open market towne, or other open place, and there to haue one of his eares cut of, and also shall haue and suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yeere, without bayle or mainprise.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the partie and parties greeued by reason of any the offences aforesayde, shal and maye at his and their pleasure, haue and sue his action of forger of false deedes, vpon this statute, againste anye the offendours in the same, by original wryt out of the Queenes highnes court of chauncerie, and shal and may haue lyke processe vpon the same, as in cases of trespasse at the common lawe: or may at his pleasure take his suite againste any suche offendours in any the premisses, by byll, before the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres and successours, in her court commonly called the kynges Benche, or in the court of the Exchequer, in whiche suites, no essoigne, iniunction, or protection shalbe allowed for the partie defendant.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf the partie defendaunt shalbe conuicted for any the offences aforesayd, according to the order and fourme aboue limitted, and shall haue receiued thereupon punishment corporal, according to this acte, that then he shal not eftsones be impeached for the same offence.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that although the partie or parties playntiffe, in any suche action or byll to be sued, as is aforesaid, shal after verdict passed againste the defendant or defendantes, happen to release or discharge the iudgement or execution vppon the same, or otherwise suffer the same to be discontinued: that yet neuertheleste the same releale, discharge, or discontinuance, shal extende onely to discharge such costes and damages, as the same plaintiffes should haue had againste the defendant, and that the Iudges, before whom the sayde action or suite shalbe taken, shal and may proceede to iudgement, of, and vpon the residue of the sayde penalties and forfeitures, and to commaund execution vpon the same, the sayde releale, discontinuance, or other discharge, had, made, done, or suffered by the partie playntiffe, in anye wyse notwithstanding. This act, or any thing therin conteyned to the contrary, in any wise notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any

anye person or persons, beyng hereafter conuicted or condemned of anye the offences aforesayde, by anye the wayes or meanes aboue limited, shall after any such his or theyr conuiction or condemnation, eftsoones commit or perpetrate any of the sayd offences in fourme aforesayde: that then every suche seconde offence or offences shalbe adiudged felonie, and the parties beyng thereof conuicted or attainted, according to the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer suche paynes of death, losse, and forfeyture of theyr goodes, cattels, landes, and tenementes, as in cases of felonie by the common lawes of this Realme ought to be lost or forfeyted, without hauyng any aduauntage or benefite of Cleargie or Sanctuarie. Sauyng to euery person and persons, bodyes politique and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, other then the sayde offendours, and such as clayme to theyr vses, all suche ryghtes, tytles, interestes, possessions, liberties of distresses, leases, rentes, reuersions, offices, and other profites and aduauntages, whiche they, or any of them shal haue at any time of such conuiction or attayndours, of, in, or to anye the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes of any such person, so as is aforesaide conuicted or attaynted, or at any tyme before, in as large and ample manner to all intentes and purposes, as yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that any suche conuiction, or attayndour of felonie, as is aforesaid, or any forfeyture by reason of the same, shal not in any wyse extende to take away the dower of the wyfe of any suche person attaynted, nor to the corruption of blood, or disherison of anye the heyre or heyres of anye suche person or persons so attaynted: This acte, or anye thyng therin conteyned, or any other statute, lawe, vsage, custome, or thyng heretofore vsed to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this acte, or anye thing therein conteyned, shall not extende to charge any Ordinarie, or anye theyr commissaries, officialles, registers, or any other theyr officers or ministers, with any the offences aforesayde, for puttyng the seale of office to anye wyll to be exhibited vnto them, not knowing the same to be false or forged, or for wryting of the sayde wyll, or probate of the same: This act, or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery Justices of Oyer and Determiner, and Justices of Assise in theyr circuites, and euerye of them, shal haue full power and auctoritie in euerye of theyr open and generall Sessions, to enquyre, heare, and determine, of all and euerye the offences aforesayd, committed or doone within the limittes of theyr Commission, and to make procelle for the execution of the same, as they may doo agaynst anye person, beyng indited before them of trespasse, or lawfully con-

iucted thereof.

And be it further enacted by the auctho[r]itie afo[r]esaid, that al othes statutes heretofo[r]e made and p[r]ouided fo[r] forger of falle deedes, charters, munimentes, o[r] wrytynges, and al and euery penaltie appoynted by the same, shal from and after the said fyrst day of June, be boid and of none effect in the lawe: Any such statute o[r] thyng therin conteyned to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

P[r]ouided alwayes, that this acte, o[r] any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extend o[r] be hurtful in any wyse to any P[r]octo[r], Aduocate, o[r] Register of anye ecclesiasticall courte within this Realme, for the writing, setting fo[r]th, o[r] pleadyng of any p[r]orie made accordyng to the ecclesiastical lawes and customes heretofo[r]e vsed and allowed by the ecclesiasticall courtes of this Realme, fo[r] the appearaunce of any perlon o[r] persons, beyng cited to appeare in any of the sayde courtes ecclesiasticall, no[r] to anye Archdeacon, o[r] Officiall, fo[r] puttyng theyr autentique seale to the sayde p[r]ories o[r] p[r]orie, neyther yet to any Judge ecclesiasticall fo[r] admittyng of the same: but that they, and euery of them, may hereafter do in all poyntes concernyng the same, as they and euery of them myght lawfully haue done before the makyng of this acte, any thyng in this acte to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

P[r]ouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctho[r]itie afo[r]esayde, that yf anye person o[r] persons whatsoeuer, that hath of his o[r] theyr owne head, o[r] by false conspiracie and fraude with anye other, wyttyngly, subtilly, and falsely fo[r]ged, o[r] made, o[r] shal before the sayde fyrste day of June, forge and make anye false deede, charter, o[r] wrytyng, sealed, o[r] the wyll of anye person in wrytyng, o[r] anye courtrolle, to the intent that the state of free holde, o[r] inheritaunce, o[r] the ryght, tytle, o[r] interest of inheritaunce, o[r] free holde of any person o[r] persons, of, in, o[r] to anye manours, landes, tenementes, o[r] hereditamentes, beyng free holde, o[r] copy holde, o[r] that by any such fo[r]ged deede, charter, courtrolle, o[r] wrytyng, before the sayde fyrst day of June, shal o[r] may be molested, troubled, o[r] defeated of anye the sayde estates of anye landes, tenementes, o[r] hereditamentes, beyng free holde, o[r] copy holde, o[r] yf any person o[r] persons, haue heretofo[r]e published o[r] shewed fo[r]th in euidence, o[r] before the sayde fyrst day, shall publishe o[r] shewe in euidence fo[r] the p[r]oofe of anye tytle, anye false and fo[r]ged deede, charter, wrytyng, wyll, o[r] courtrolle, as true, knowyng the same to be false and fo[r]ged, as is afo[r]esayde, to the intent aboue remembred, and shalbe thereof attaynted o[r] conuicted, accordyng to the o[r]der of the lawes of this Realme, eyther in an action of forger of false faytes, o[r] in an action vppon the case, at the suite of the partie greeued, his heyres, executours, o[r] assignes: that then the partie so conuicted, shall pay and yeelde damages and costes of suite

to

to the plantife, as shalbe assessed, accordyng to the order of the lawes of this Realme, in any such lyke action or suite, and shal suffer imprisonment, and pay fyne and raunsome at the pleasure of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours. And yf any person or persons, shall after the sayde fyrst day of June, pleade, publyshe, or shewe fourth in euidence, or otherwyse, for the proofe of any tytle, any false and forged deede, charter, writyng, wyll, or Courtroll, (heretofore falsely made and forged, or to be falsely made and forged before the sayde fyrste day of June) as true, knowyng the same to be false and forged, with intent to haue or clayme thereby any estate of inheritaunce, freeholde, or lease of yeers, or to any manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, or any annuitie, rent, or profite, fourth of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or to the entent to alter, defeate, molest, trouble, charge, or recouer the estate of inheritaunce, freeholde, or for yeres, of any person, in any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes: That then euery person and persons that shall so offende, and shalbe thereof conuicted in forme fyrst aboue remembred, shall pay vnto the partie greeued, double costes and damages, and shall haue imprisonment, losse of eares, slytting, and searyng of nose, and forfayture of landes, in the same maner and fourme, as aboue is limitted for any person that shall offende by forgyng or publyshing of any false deede or wrytyng, as is aforesayde after the aforesayde fyrst day of June.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho:itie aforesayd, that this Acte, nor any payne, forfayture, or thyng therein conteyned, shall extende to any Attourney, Lawyer, or Councellour, that shall for his client pleade, shewe fourth, or geue in euidence any false and forged deede, Charter, wyll, Courtroll, or other wrytyng, for true or good, beyng not partie and priuie to the forgyng of the same, for the pleadyng, shewyng fourth, or geuyng in euidence of the same: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary not withstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho:itie aforesayd, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extende to any person or persons, that shall pleade or shewe fourth any deede or wrytyng exemplified vnder the great Seale of Englande, or vnder the Seale of any other Autentique Court of this Realme. nor shall extende to any Iudge or Iustice, or other person, that shal cause any Seale of any Court to be set to any such deede, Charter, or wrytyng inrolled, not knowyng the same to be false or forged: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

¶ An

Anno quinto

An acte agaynſt fonde

and phantaſticall Prophecies.

The. xv. Chapter.



Forasmuch as ſithens the expiratiō and endyng of the Statute made in the tyme of Kyng Edwarde the ſixt, entituled: An acte agaynſt fond and fantaſticall prophecies, dyuers euyll diſpoſed perſons enclyned to the ſtirring & mouing of factions, ſeditions, and rebellions within this Realme, haue ben the more bolde to attempt the lyke practiſe in faynyng, imagining, inuenting, and publiſhyng of ſuche fonde and fantaſticall prophecies, aſwell concernyng the Queenes Maieſtie, as dyuers honorable perſonages, Gentlemen, and others of this Realme, as was vſed and practiſed before the makyng of the ſayde ſtatute, to the great diſquiet, trouble, and peryll of the Queenes Maiſtie, and of this her Realme. For remedy whereof: Be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctho|ritie of this preſent Parliament, that yf any perſon or perſons, after the fyrſte day of May nexte commyng, do aduiſedly, and directly aduaunce, publyſhe, and ſet forth by wrytyng, pryntyng, ſynging, or any other open ſpeeche or deede, to any perſon or perſons, any fonde, phantaſticall, or falſe prophelie, vppon or by the occaſion of any armes, ſeeldes, beaſtes, badges, or ſuche other like thynges accuſtomed in armes, cogniſaunces, or ſignettes, or vppon, or by reaſon of any tyme, yeere, or day, name, bloudſhed, or warre, to the intent thereby to make anye rebellion, inſurrection, diſſention, loſſe of lyfe, or other diſturbaunce within this Realme, and other the Queenes dominions: that then euery ſuche perſon beyng therefore lawfully conuicted, accordyng to the due courſe of the lawes of this Realme, for euery ſuche offence, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment of his body, by the ſpace of one yeere, without bayle or mayneprize, and ſhall forfayte for euery ſuche offence, the ſumme of tenne poundes. And yf any ſuche offendour doo after ſuche conuiction offlones offende in any of the premiſſes, and be therof lawfully conuicted, as is aforeſayde, that then euery ſuche offendour ſhall for his ſeconde offence and conuiction, as is aforeſayde, ſuffer impriſonment of his body without bayle or maynprize during his life, and ſhal forfayte all his goodes and cattels reals and perſonals. The moities of

euery which forfaytures, shalbe to the Queenes highnes, her heyres and succeſſours, and the other moitties thereof, to hym that shall or wyll sue for the same in any of the Queenes Courtes of Recorde, by action, byll, playnt, or information, in whiche case no essoigne, wager of lawe, or protection shalbe alowed or admitted.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery Justice of Assise, Justice of Oyer and determiner, Justice of peace, shall haue full power and auctthoritie, by vertue hereof, to enquyre, heare, and determine al and euery offence or offences aforesayde, committed or doon within the limittes of their commission, contrary to the tenour and meanyng of this acte.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shal at any tyme hereafter be impeched of any offence hereafter to be committed or done, contrary to this acte, vnlesse he be therefore impeached or accused within syxe monethes next ensuyng any suche offence by hym or them committed or done.

¶An acte agaynst Coniurations, Enchauntmentes, and Witcherafts.

The. xvi. Chapter.



Here at this present, there is no ordinary ne condigne punishmēt prouided against ỹ practises of the wycked offences of Coniurations & inuocations of euyll spirites, and of Sorceries, enchauntments, charmes, and witcherafts, the which offences, by force of a statute made in the .xxviii. yeere of the reigne of the late kyng Henry the eight, were made to be felony, and so continued vntil the said Statute was repealed by the acte & Statute of repeale, made in the fyrste yeere of the reigne of the late kyng Edwarde the syxt: Sithens the repeale wherof, many fantasticall and diuelliſhe persons, haue diuised & practised Inuocations, & Coniurations of euyl and wicked spirites, and haue vsed and practised witchcrafts, enchauntmentes, charmes, & sorceries, to the deſtruction of the persons and goodes of their neyghbours, and other subiectes of this Realme, & for other lewde intentes and purposes, con-

contrary to the lawes of almightie God, to the peryll of theyr owne
soules, and to the great infamie and disquietnesse of this Realme.
For reformation wherof, be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie,
with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the com-
mons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie
of the same, that yf any person or persons, after the fyrst day of June
next commyng, vse, practise, or exercise any Invocations or Contu-
rations of euyll and wicked spirites, to, or for any intent or purpose
or els yf any person or persons, after the sayde fyrst day of June, shall
vse, practise, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntement, charme, or
sorcery, whereby any person shall happen to be kylled or destroyed:
that then as well euery suche offendour or offendours, in Invocati-
ons or Conurations as is aforesayd, theyr aydours and counsellers,
as also euery such offendour or offendours, in witchcraft, enchaunt-
ment, charme, or sorcery, whereby the death of any person doth en-
sue, theyr aydours and counsaylours, beyng of eyther of the sayde of-
fences lawfully conuicted and attaynted, shall suffer paynes of death
as a felon or felons, and shal lose the preuiledge and benefite of Cler-
gie and Sanctuary. Saiyng to the wyfe of suche person her tytle
of dower, and also to the heyre and successour of suche person his or
theyr tytles of inheritaunce, succession, and other rightes, as though
no suche attaindour of the auncestour or predecessour had ben had
or made.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any
person or persons, after the sayde fyrste day of June nexte commyng,
shal vse, practise, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntment, charme,
or sorcery, whereby any person shall happen to be wasted, consumed,
or lamed, in his or her body, or member, or wherby any goodes or cat-
tels of any person shalbe destroyed, wasted, or impayred: then euery
such offendour or offendours, theyr counsailours and aydours, being
thereof lawfully conuicted, shall for his or theyr fyrste offence or of-
fences, suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yere, without
bayle or mainprise, and once in euery quarter of the said yeere, shal in
some market Towne, vpon the market day, or at suche tyme as any
Fayre shalbe kept, there stande openly vpon the Pyllory, by the space
of .vi. houres, and there shall openly confesse his or theyr errour and
offence, and for the seconde offence, beyng as is aforesayde, lawfully
conuicted or attaynted, shal suffer death, as a felon, and shall lose the
priuiledge of Clergie and Sanctuary. Saiyng to the wyfe of such
person, her tytle of dower, and also to the heyre and successour of
suche person, his or theyr tytles of inheritaunce, succession, and other
rightes, as though no suche attaindour of the auncestour or pre-
cessour had ben had or made.

Prouided alwayes, that if the offendour in any of the cases afore-
sayd

sayde, for whiche the paynes of death shall ensue, shall happen to be a peare of the Realme, then his tryall therin to be had by his peeres, as it is vsed in cases of felony or treason, and not otherwyse.

And further, to the intent that all maner of practise, vse, or exercise of witchcraft, Enchauntment, Charme, or Sorcery, should be from henceforth vtterly auoyded, abolished, and taken away: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person or persons shal from and after the sayde fyrst day of June next comyng, take vppon hym or them, by Witchcraft, Enchauntment, Charme, or Sorcery, to tell or declare in what place any treasure of golde or syluer should or myght be founde or had in the earth, or other secrete places, or where goodes or thynges lost, or stollen, shoulde be founde or become, or shall vse or practise any Sorcery, Enchauntment, Charme, or Witchcraft, to the intent to prouoke any person to vnlawfull loue, or to hurt or destroy any person in his or theyr body, member, or goodes: That then euery such person or persons so offendyng, and beyng thereof lawfully conuicted, shal for the sayd offence suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yeere, without bayle or mayneprise, and once in euery quarter of the sayde yeere, shall in some market Towne, vppon the market day, or at suche tyme as any Faye shalbe kept there, stande openly vppon the Pyllory, by the space of sixe houres, and there shal openly confesse his or ther errour and offence. And yf anye person or persons beyng once conuicted of the same offences, as is aforesayde, do eftsones perpetrate and commit the lyke offence: That then euery such offendour, beyng thereof the seconde tyme conuicted, as is aforesayde, shal forfeyte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, all his goodes and cattels, and suffer imprisonment duryng lyfe.

An Acte for the punyshment of the vyce of Buggery.

The.xvii.Chapter.

Here in the Parliament begun at London, the thyrde day of Nouember, in the.xxi.yeere of the late Kyng of most famous memory, king Henry the eyght, and after by prorogation holden at Westminster, in the twenty and fiue yeere of the reigne of the sayde late Kyng, there was one acte and Statute made, entituled: An acte for the punishment of the vyce of Buggery, whereby the sayde detestable vyce was made Felony, as

as in the sayde estatute more at large it doth and may appeare. For asmuche as the saide statute, concernyng the punishement of the said cryme and offence of Buggery, standeth at this present repealed and voyde, by vertue of the statute of repeale, made in the fyrste yeere of the reigne of the late Queene Marie: Sythen which repeale so had and made, dyuers euyl disposed persons, haue ben the more bolde to commit the sayd most horrible and detestable vyce of Buggery aforesayde, to the hygh displeasure of almyghtie God.

Be it enacted, ordeyned, and established by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, and by the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctho*r*itie of the same, that the sayde statute before mentioned, made in the .xxv. yeere of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, for the punyshement of the sayde detestable vyce of Buggery, and euery branche, clause, article, and sentence therein conteyned, shal from and after the fyrst day of June nexte comming, be reuyued, and from thencefoorth shall stande, remayne, and be in full force, strength, and effect for euer, in such maner, fourme, and condition, as the same statute was at the daye of the death of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, the sayde statute of repeale made in the sayde fyrst yeere of the sayde late Queene Mary, or any wordes generall or speciall therein conteyned, or any other acte or actes, thyng or thynges to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

¶ An Act declaring thauctoritie of the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande. and the Lorde Chauncelour, to be one.

The. xviii. Chapter.

WHere some question hath of late rysen whether lyke place, auctho*r*itie, pr*e*heminence, iurisdiction, & power doth belong, and of right ought to belong to the office of the Lorde keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, as of right doth and ought to belonge to the office of the Lorde Chauncelour of England for the tyme being, or not.

For declaration wherof, and in auoydyng suche question hereafter:

Be it enacted and declared by the Queene our Souereigne Lady, the

the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this presente parliament assembled, and by the auctho*r*itie of the same, that the common lawe of this Realme is, and alwayes was, and ought to be taken, that the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, hath alwayes had, vsed, and executed, and of right ought to haue, vse, and execute, and from henceforth may haue, persecue, take, vse, and execute, as of right belongyng to the office of the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, the same and lyke place, auctho*r*itie, preeminence, iurisdiction, execution of lawes, and al other customes, commodities, and aduauntages, as the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, lawfully vsed, had, and ought to haue, vse, and execute, as of right belongyng to the office of the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, to al intentes, constructions, and purpoles, and as if the same keeper of the great Seale for the tyme, were Lord Chauncellour of England.

An acte for the repeale of

a braunche of a statute made. Anno. 1. Ed. vi. touching the conueying of Horses & Geldinges out of this Realme,

The. xix. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in ỹ firſt yere of the reigne of the late kyng Edward the ſixth, brother to our ſouereigne Lady ỹ Queenes maieſtie that now is, amongeſt diuers other ſtatutes, there was one act and ſtatute made againſt the carrying & conueying of any Horſes, Geldynges, or Mares, out of this Realme: In whiche Act, amongeſt other things, there is one prouiſo or branch conteined in theſe wordes hereafter folowyng. That is to ſay: Prouided alwayes, that it ſhalbe lawful to euery of the kynges ſubiectes, that ſhall paſſe ouer beyonde the Sea, to ſhyppe and carrye with them Horſes or Geldinges for their only occupation in theyr iourneys, and not to the intent to ſell the ſame beyonde the Sea, and that intent to be iudged by othe of hym or them that ſo wil carry ouer any Horſe or Gelding, whiche othe ſhalbe taken before the cuſtomers or ſearchers, or theyr deputies, of euery ſuche Port where the ſame Horſe or Geldyng ſhalbe ſhipped, before the ſhyppyng thereof, as by the ſame Acte and prouiſo it doth and may appeare. And although the ſame Acte and

ſtatute in al partes thereof (except the ſayd prouiſo) is very beneficial and profitable for this Realme: Yet neuertheleſſe, by colour of the ſayde prouiſo and braunche conteyned in the ſayde ſtatute, many euil diſpoſed perſons, of a couetous and greedy deſyre, do dayly tranſport out of this Realme very great numbers of Horſes & Geldynges, and do exchaunge and ſell the ſame in the parties beyonde the Seas, for their owne priuate lucre and gayne. And becauſe the tryall of ſuche offences, is by force of the ſayde prouiſo and braunche mentioned in the ſayde ſtatute, no otherwyſe to be tryed or iudged, but only by the othe of the offendour hym ſelfe: therefore the offendours therin do eſcape vnpuniſhed, and thereby many perſons are greatly encouraged dayly to commit the lyke offences, contrary to the true meanyng and entent of the ſayde ſtatute.

For redreſſe wherof, be it enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, & the Commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by aucthoritie of the ſame, that all the ſayde prouiſo and braunche before rehearſed and mentioned, and conteyned within the ſaid act and ſtatute, and euery article and ſentence conteyned within the ſaid prouiſo, ſhal from henceforth be repealed, made voyde, and of none effect, and that all the reſidue of the ſayde Acte and ſtatute, ſhall ſtande, remayne, and be in full force and ſtrenght: Any thyng herein ſpecified to the contrarye, notwithſtandyng.

An acte for the puniſhement of vagabondes, callyng them ſelues Egyptians.

The. xx. Chapter.

WHere as ſithens the Acte made in the firſt and ſecond yeeres of the late kyng Philip & Queene Marie, for the puniſhment of that falſe & ſubtile company of vagabounde, callyng themſelues Egyptians, there is a ſcruple and doubt ryſen, whether ſuche perſons as beyng borne within this Realme of Englande, or other the Queenes highneſſe dominions, are or ſhal become of the felowſhip of the company of the ſaid vagabondes, by tranſformyng or diſguyſyng them ſelues in theyr apparell, or in certayne counterfayte ſpeeche or behauiour, are puniſhable by the ſayde

layde acte in lyke maner as others of that sort are, beyng straungers borne, and transported into this Realme of Englande.

Therefore for the auoydyng of all doubtes and ambiguities in that behalfe, and to thintent that al such sturdy & false vagabondes of that sort, lyuing only vpon the spoyle of the simple people, may be condignely met withal and punished: Be it enacted by the Queene our Souereigne Lady, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the said statute made in the fyrst and second yeres of the layde late kyng and Queene, concernyng those vagabondes calling them selues Egyptians, shal continue, remaine, and be in full force, strength, and effect.

And yet moreouer, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that al and euery person and persons, whiche from and after the fyrst day of May now next ensuing, shalbe seene or found within this Realme of England or Wales, in any company or felowship of vagabondes, commonly called or calling them selues Egyptians, or counterfaiting, transformyng, or disguysing them selues by their apparel, speeche, or other behauiour, lyke vnto suche vagabondes, commonly called, or callyng them selues Egyptians, and so shall or do continue and remayne in the same, eyther at one tyme, or at seuerall tymes, by the space of one moneth: that thē the same person or persons, shal by vertue of this Acte, be deemed and iudged a felon and felons, and shal therefore suffer paynes of death, losse of lands & goodes, as in cases of felony by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, & shal vpon the tryal of them, or any of them therin, be tryed in the Countie, and by the inhabitauntes of the Countie or place where they or he shalbe apprehended or taken, and not per medietatem linguæ, and shall lose the priuiledge and benefite of Sanctuary and Cleargie.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte shall not in any wyse extende to any chylde or chyldren beyng within the age of .xiiii. yeeres, nor to any of the sayde persons beyng in prison the last day of this present Parliament, so that he or they so beyng in prison, do within .xiiii. dayes next after his or their delyuerie out of prison, eyther depart out of this Realme of Englande and Wales, or put him or them selues to some honest seruice, or exercise some lawful worke, trade, or occupation, and vtterly forsake the sayde idle and false trade, conuersation, and behauiour of the sayde counterfayte or disguysed vagabondes, commonly called, or callyng them selues Egyptians.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that the sayde Acte made in the firste and seconde yeeres of the sayde late kyng and Queene, shall not extende to compel any person or persons borne within any the Queenes Maiesties dominions, to depart out

of this Realme of Englande or Wales, but onely to constrayne and bynde them and euery of them, to leaue their said naughtie, idle, and vngodlye lyfe and company, and to place themselues in some honest seruice, or to exercise them selues at home with their parentes, or els where honestly in some lawful worke, trade, or occupatiō: Any thing mentioned in this sayde former Acte to the contrarye hereof, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

An acte for the punyshement of vnlawful takyng of Fishe, Deare, or Hawkes.

The, xxi, Chapter.

WHERE alwell the Queenes Maiestie, and her moste noble progenitours, as also the noble men, gentlemen, and diuers other persons of great Dominions, Lordshipes, Manours, and possessions within this Realme, haue of auncient and long tyme had, and many of them now of late, to their great costes and charges, for the necessary and better prouision and maintenance of their houshoIdes, haue erected and made in and vppon their seuerall demeanes, groundes, and possessions, alwel pooles, stannes, stewes, motes, pittes, or pondes, for the only encrease of fyshe, and haue stored the same with Pikerel, Breame, Tenche, Carpe, and diuers other good kindes of fish, for the necessary encrease of victuales, and for the better mayntenaunce and prouision of theyr houses, as is aforesayde, and also haue emparked, enuironned, and enclosed many parcels of their sayd demeanes, soyles, groundes, and possessions, for the breeding, cherishing, and encreale, alwel of red, as fallowe Deare within their seuerall parkes and inclosures, for the causes afore declared, and also haue breedyng within theyr woodes and groundes, diuers Eyries of Haukes of sundrye kyndes, to theyr great pleasure and commoditie: Yet neuertheleIe, the sayde seuerall waters, groundes, parkes, and enclosures so beyng had, erected, and made, and also beyng so stored and replenyshed, haue ben from tyme to tyme by euyll disposed persons, of a verye euyll, wylfull, and insolent disposition, and of malice and displeasure, not onely by nyght tyme broken and entred into, but also the heades or dammes of the

the sayde pondes, pooles, stanes, motes, stewes, or seuerall waters, haue beene maliciously, wylfully, and vnlawfully cut out, and the pales, fences, and inclosures of the sayd parkes and grounds broken, cast downe, and set open, and the fishe, Deare, and Swannes within the same, taken, destroyed, carryed away, and stollen, not onely to the great losse and damage of the owners therof, and to the manifest discouragement of other good subiectes, minding the cauelfull prouision not onely of suche necessarie victualles, but also to the manifest vndoeing of many lyke wylfull malefactours and malitious offendours, and verie many riotes, manslaughters, mischieues, and other inconueniences haue been dayly perpetrated, and lyke to be committed and done, yf circumspect remedie be not hereunto prouided.

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes, Spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons after the feast of Pentecost next comming, shall at any tyme by day or by nyght, vnlawfully without aucthoritie, breake, caste downe, cut out, or destroy any head or heades, damme or dammes, of any pondes, pooles, motes, stanes, stewes, or seuerall pittes, wherin fishe are, or shall happen to be put in or stored withall by the owners or possessioners thereof, or do or shal wrongfully fyshe in any the sayd seuerall pondes, pooles, motes, stanges, stewes, or pittes, to entent to destroy, kyll, take, or steale away any of the same fishe, against the will, mynde, or pleasure of the owners or possessioners of the same, not hauyng any lawfull tytle or auctoritie so to do, and therof be lawfully conuicted, at the suite of our souereigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, or the partie greeued, shall suffer imprisonment of his or their bodyes by the space of thyree monethes, & shal yeelde and pay to the partie greeued, his treble damages, and after the sayd three monethes expired, shall fynde sufficient suerties for his or their good abearing against the Queene our souereigne Lady, her heyres and successours, and all her leige people, for the space of seuen yeeres after, or els shal remayne and continue styll in prison, without bayle or mayneprise, vntyll suche tyme as he or they so offendyng, can and shall fynde suche sufficient suerties, duryng the sayde tyme and space of seuen yeeres, as is aforesayde.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person or persons after the sayde feast of Pentecost next comming, at any tyme by nyght, or by day, in maner aforesayde, wrongfully or vnlawfully breake or enter into any parke impaled, or any other seuerall grounde closed with wall, pale, or hedge, and vsed for the keping, breeding, and cherishing of Deare, and so wrong-

Anno quinto Eliz.

fully hunte, dryue, or chase out, or take, kyll, or slea any Deare in the
any suche inpaled parke, or closed ground, with wal, pale, or other in-
closure, & vsed for Deare, as is aforesaid, or do or shall take away any
Hauke or Hawkes, or ỹ eggs of any of thē, by any ways or meanes
hūs wfully, out of any ỹ woodes or ground of any person or persons
(not hauing lawful auctoritie or licence so to do) and therof be law-
fully conuicted at the suite of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or
the partie greeued, as is aforesayde: shall lyke wyse suffer imprison-
ment of his or their bodies by ỹ space of three monethes, & shal yelde
and pay to the partie greeued his treble damages. And after the sayd
three monethes expired, shall fynde sufficient suerties for his or their
good abearing, for the space of seuen yeres after, against the Queenes
Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and all her liege people, as is a-
foresayd, or els shal remayne & continue styll in prison, without bayle
or mayneprise, vntyll suche tyme as he or they so offendyng, ran and
shall fynde suche sufficient suerties durying the sayde tyme of seuen
yeeres, as is afore rehearsed.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thyng therin conteyned,
extende not to any parke, or inclosed grounde hereafter to be made
and vsed for Deare, without the graunt or licence of our soueraigne
Lady the Queene, her heyres, successours, or progenitours.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that
it shalbe lawful for the partie greeued to sue and take his further re-
medy against all and euery suche offendour and offendours for his
losse and damages, and to recouer the treble value of the same in this
behalfe, as well before Justices of Oyer and determiner, Justices of
Assise in their circuites, & Justices of the peace, as els where, in any
other the Queenes courtes of recorde: and that vppon the true satis-
faction of the sayd treble damages to the partie greeued, or vpon the
confession and knowledge therof by the same partie, before the sayd
Justices in open sessions to be holden within the Countie where the
offence was committed, it shalbe at the libertie of the same partie
greeued, to whom the sayde offence was committed, to release at his
pleasure the sayde suertishyp of good abearyng, at any tyme within
the sayde seuen yeeres, or before: Any thyng in this present act before
specified or expressed to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the
Justices of Oyer and determiner, Justices of Assise in their circuit-
tes, and Justices of the peace and gaole deliuerie in their Sessions,
shall by vertue hereof, haue power and auctoritie to enquire, heare,
and determine all and singuler the offences aforesayde, and to make
and awarde processe therevpon, as well vpon inditementes taken be-
fore

gilin

...ment, as by bill of complaynt, information, or any other action, ...the suite or action, no elloigne, wager of lawe, nor protection ...be allowed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, at any tyme hereafter shall fortune to be bounde before any of the Justices before mentioned, to the Queene, her heyres or successors, for his or their good abearing for seuen yeeres, according to the tenour of this acte, & the same partie or parties so bounde, shal afterwardes within the sayd seuen yeres, come before the Justices of the peace of the sayde Countie, where the sayde offence was committed of some of them, in open sessions, and there in the sayd open sessions confesse and acknowledge his or their sayde offence or offences, and be sory therefore, and satisfie the partie or parties greeued, according to the tenour of this acte: That then the same Justices before whom the sayd confession shalbe so made, shall & may haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, in the same open session, or in any other open sessions after warde to be holden before the sayd Justices in the sayde Countie, within the said terme of seuen yeeres, as shall seeme good to their discretions, to discharge the sayd Recognisaunce and bonde so taken, and also the sayde partie and parties so bounde: This acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstanding.

An act against the carying of

Sheepes skinnes & peltes ouer the sea, not beyng Staple ware.

The. xxii. Chapter.



FOr reformation of many greefes, lamentably declared this present Parliament, by diuers artificers of this Realme, woorkyng leather: it may please your royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted and established with the assent of this high courte of Parliament, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any maner of person or persons whatsoeuer, from and after the fyrste day of May next commyng, to make any peltes, ỹ is to say, to pull, sheare, clip, or take away the wool of any Sheepeskin, or Lambe skin, or to buye any skin of any Stagge, Hinde, Bucke, Doe, Goate, Fawne, or Kid, or the peltes or skinnes of anye

any of them, vnlesse suche person or persons so makyng any pelts, or vsyng suche skinnes as is aforesayde, do make or cause to be made thereof tawed or vnlawfully tanned leather or parchment, or otherwise conuert the same into semittes, panels, or other theyr owne necessary vses, vpon payne that euery person so makyng pelts, or buyeyng any of the skinnes or peltes aforesaide, contrary to the meanyng of this acte, shal forfeyte & lose the value of all such peltes or skinnes so made and bought, and .iij. s. vj. d. for euery skinne or pelt so bought, or pelt so made, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted, that it shal not be lawfull to or for any person or persons whatsoeuer, from and after the feast aforesayde, to shyp or conuey, or cause or procure to be shypped or conueyed in, or to any shyppe, boate, or vessell, in, or vpon the sea, or in or vpon any hauen, riuer, creke, or place, within this Realme of Englande and Wales or eyther of them, any manner of sheepes skynnes, wolfelles, shorelynges, morelynges, or the shynnes of any Stagge, Hynde, Bucke, Doe, Goate, Fawne, or Kyd, or the pelts or skynnes of any of them, or the leather made of them, or any of them, to the intent to transporte or carye the same into anye the partes beyonde the seas, there to be vttered, bartred, or sold by way of merchaundize, or otherwyse, vpon payne of forfeyture of al suche skynnes or peltes, bought, laden, shypped or transported, contrary to the true meanyng of this acte, or the value of them, and also. xl. s. vj. d. of lawfull money of Englande for euery fell, shorelyng, morelyng, pelte, or skynne aforesayde, bought, laden, shypped, or transported, contrary to the tenour and true meanyng of this present acte. The moitie of all whiche forfeytures, shalbe to our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and the other moitie to him or them that wil sue for the same, by action, byll, playnt, information, or otherwise, in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes: In whiche action, no essoigne, protection, or iniunction shalbe admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwayes, that it shall and may be lawfull to the merchauntes of the Staple, the merchantes of Newcastle vpon Tine, Hartilpoole, and Barwycke, theyr seruauntes, factours, and attorneyes, and euery of them, to carrye and transporte al suche lawfull wares, as hertofore they haue ben accustomed and lawfully vsyng: Any thyng in this act to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

¶ An

An acte for the due execution of the writ, de excommunicato capiendo.

The.xxiii.Chapter.

FOrasmuch as diuers persons offendyng in many great crymes and offences apperteynyng meerely to the iurisdiction and determination of the Ecclesiastical courtes and Judges of this Realme, are manye tymes vnpunished for lacke and want of the good and due execution of the wryt de Excommunicato capiendo, directed to the Sheriffe of anye countie, for the taking and apprehendyng of suche offendours. The great abuse whereof, as it shoulde seeme, hath growen for that the sayde wryt is not returnable in any Courte that might haue the iudgement of the well executyng and serueyng of the sayde wryt accordyng to the contentes thereof, but hytherto haue beene left onlye to the discretion of the Sheriffes and theyr deputies, by whose negligences and defaultes, for the moste parte, the sayde writ is not executed vpon the offendour as it ought to be. By reason whereof, suche offendours be greatly encouraged to continue theyr sinfull and criminous lyfe, muche to the displeasure of almightie God, and to the great contempt of the Ecclesiasticall lawes of this Realme. Wherefore, for the redresse thereof: be it enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with thassent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that from and after the first day of May next commyng, euery writ of Excommunicato capiendo, that shalbe granted and awarded out of the high court of Chauncerie, agaynst any person or persons within the Realme of Englande, shalbe made in the time of the Terme, and returnable before the Queenes highnesse, her heyres, and successours, in the court commonly called the Kinges Bench, in the Terme next after the Teste of the same writ, and that the same wryt shalbe made to conteyne at the least .xx. dayes betweene the Teste and the returne thereof. And after the same writ shalbe so made and sealed, that then the sayde writ shalbe foorthwith brought into the sayde courte of the Kinges Benche, and there in the presence of the Justices shalbe opened, and deliuered of record to the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom the serving and execution thereof shal appertayne, or to his or theyr

deputie

deputie or deputies. And yf afterwardes it shall and may appeare to the Justices of the same Courte for the tyme beyng, that the same writ so deliuered of recorde, be not duely returned before them at the day of the returne thereof, or that anye other default or negligence hath been vsed or had in the not well seruyng and executyng of the saide writ: that then the Justices of the sayde Courte, shall and may by auctho*r*itie of this Acte, assesse suche amerciament vpon the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, in whom suche default shall appeare, as to the discretion of the sayde Justices shalbe thought meete and conuenient, whiche amerciament so assessed, shalbe estreated into the court of the Exchequer, as other amerciamentes hath been vsed.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom suche writ of Excommunicato capiendo, or other processe by vertue of this act, shalbe directed, shal not in anye wyse be compelled to bryng the bodye of suche person or persons, as shalbe named in the sayde writ or processe, into the sayde Court of the Kynges Benche, at the day of the returne thereof: but shal only returne the same writ & processe thither, with declaration breefely how and in what maner he hath serued & executed the same, to thintent that therupon the sayd Justices may then further therein proceede according to the tenour and effect of this present acte.

And yf the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, to whom the execution of the sayd writ shall so appertayne, do or shall returne, that the partie or parties named in the sayde writ, can not be founde within his Baylywycke: that then the sayde Justices of the kynges Bench for the tyme beyng, vpon euery suche returne, shall awarde one writ of Capias, against the sayd person or persons, named in the sayd writ of Excommunicato capiendo, returnable in ỹ same court in the Terme tyme, two monethes at the least next after the Teste thereof, with a proclamation to be conteyned within the sayde writ of Capias, that the Sheriffe or other officers, to whom the sayde writ shalbe directed in the full Countie court, or els at the generall assises and Gaole deliuerie to be holden within the said Countie, or at a quarter Sessions to be holden before the Justices of the peace, within the same Countie, shall make open proclamation ten dayes at the least before the returne, that the partie or parties named in the sayde writ, shall within fiue dayes nexte after suche proclamation, yeelde his or theyr body or bodyes to the gaole and prison of the sayd Sheriffe or other such officer, there to remayne as a prysoner, according to the tenour and effect of the first writ of Excommunicato capiendo, vpon payne of forfeyture of. x. li. And therupon after such proclamation had, and the saide fiue dayes past and expired, then the sayd Sheriffe or other officer, to whom suche writ of Capias shalbe directed, shal make returne of the same writ of Capias into the sayd courte of the Kynges Benche,

Benche of all that he hath done in the Exchequer therof, and whether the partie named in the sayde writ haue yeelded his body to prison or not. And yf vppon the returne of the sayde Sheriffe, it shall appeare, that the partie or parties named in the sayd writ of Capias, or anye of them, haue not yeelded theyr bodyes to the Gaole and prison of the sayde Sheriffe, or other officer, accordyng to the effecte of the same proclamation: that then euerye suche person that so shall make default, shal for euerye suche default, forfeyte to the Queenes highnesse, her heyres and successours, ten poundes, whiche shal lykewyse be extreated by the sayde Justices, into the sayde Courte of Exchequer, in suche maner and fourme, as fines and amerciamentes there taxed and assessed, are vsed to be. And therevpon the sayde Justices of the Kinges Benche shall also awarde foorth one other writ of Capias, agaynst the sayde person or persons that so shalbe returned to haue made default, with such lyke proclamation as was conteyned in the fyrste Capias, and a payne of.xx.li. to be mentioned in the sayde seconde writ and proclamation. And the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom the sayde seconde writ of Capias shalbe so directed, shal serue and execute the same seconde writ, in suche lyke manner and fourme as before is expressed for the seruyng and executyng of the sayde fyrste writ of Capias. And if the Sheriffe or other officer shall returne vpon the sayde seconde Capias, that he hath made the proclamation accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the same writ, and that the partie hath not yeelded his body to prison, accordyng to the tenour of the sayde proclamation: that then the sayde partie that so shall make default, shall for suche his contempt and default, forfeyte to the Queenes highnesse, her heyres and successours, the summe of.xx.li. whiche sayde summe of.xx.li. the sayde Justices of the Kynges Benche for the tyme beyng, shall lykewyse cause to be extreated into the sayde courte of Exchequer, in manner and fourme aforesayde. And then the sayd Justices shall lykewyse awarde foorth one other writ of Capias agaynst the sayd partie, with such lyke proclamation and payne of forfeyture, as was conteyned in the sayde seconde writ of Capias. And the Sheriffe or other officer to whom the sayd thyrde writ of Capias shall so be directed, shall serue and execute the sayd thyrd writ of Capias, in such like manner and fourme, as before in this acte is expressed and declared for the seruyng and executing of the sayde fyrste and second writtes of Capias. And if the Sheriffe or other officer to whom the execution of the sayd third writ shall appertayne, do make returne of the sayd thyrde writ of Capias, that the partie vpõ such proclamation hath not yelded his body to prison, accordyng to the tenour therof: that then euery such partie for euery such contempt & default, shal likewise forfeyte to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, & successours, other.xx.li. whiche sum of.xx.li. shal like-

lykewise be estreated into the sayd Courte of the Exchequer, in maner and fourme aforesayde, and therevpon the sayde Justices of the Kynges Benche shall lykewyse awarde forth one weyt of Capias agaynst the sayde partie, with lyke proclamation, and lyke payne of forfeyture of.xx.li. And that also the sayde Justices shal haue authoritie by this Acte infinitelye to awarde suche processe of Capias with suche lyke proclamation and payne of forfeyture of.xx.li. as is before limited, against the sayde partie that so shal make defaulte in yeeldyng of his body to the prison of the Sheriffe, vntyll suche tyme as by returne of some of the sayde writtes before the sayd Justices it shal and may appeare that the sayde partie hath yeelded hym selfe to the custodye of the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, accordyng to the tenour of the sayde proclamation, and that the partie vpon euerye defaulte and contempt by hym made, agaynst the proclamation of any of the said writtes so infinitely to be awarded agaynst hym, shall incurre lyke payne and forfeyture of.xx.li. whiche shall lykewyse be estreated in maner and fourme aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that where any person or persons shall yeelde his or theyr body or bodyes to the handes of the Sheriffe or other officer, vpon any of the sayd wryttes of Capias: that then the same partie or parties that shall so yeelde themselues, shall remayne in the prison and custodye of the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, without bayle, baylon, or mayneprise, in suche lyke manner and fourme to al intentes and purposes, as he or they should or ought to haue done, yf he or they had ben apprehended and taken vpon the sayde wryt of Excommunicato capiendo.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if any Sheriffe or other officer, by whom the sayde wryt of Capias, or any of them shalbe returned, as is aforesaide, do make an vntrue returne vpon anye of the sayd writtes, that the partie named in the sayde wryt hath not yeelded his body vpon the sayd proclamations, or any of them, where in deede the partie dyd yeelde hym selfe according to the effect of the same: That then euery suche Sheriffe or other officer for euery suche false and vntrue returne, shall forfeyte to the partie greeued and dampnified by the sayde returne, the summe of.xl.li. For the whiche summe of.xl.li. the sayde partie greeued, shall haue his recouerie and due remedie by action of debt, byll, playnt, or information, in any of the Queenes courtes of Recorde, in which action, byl, playnt, or information, no essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendant.

Sauing and reseruing to all Archbishops, and Bishops, and all others hauyng authoritie to certifie any person excommunicated, lyke authoritie to accept and receiue the submission and satisfaction of the said person so excommunicated, in maner and fourme here-

tofore

tofore vsed, and hym to absolue and release, and the same to signifie as heretofore it hath ben accustomed, to the Queenes maiestie, her heyres and successours, into the hygh Court of Chauncerie, and therupon to haue suche wryttes for the delyueraunce of the sayde person so absolued and released from the Sheriffes custodie or prison, as heretofore they or any of them had, or of ryght ought or myght haue had: anye thyng in this present statute specified or conteyned to the contrary hereof, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that in Wales, the Counties Palatines of Lancaster, Chester, Durham, and Elye, and in the Sinque Portes, being iurisdictions and places exempt, where the Queenes Maiesties writ dooth not runne, and processe of Capias from thence not returnable into the sayde court of the Kynges Benche, after any Significauit, beyng of Recorde in the sayd court of Chauncerie, the tenour of suche Significauit by Mittimus, shalbe sent to suche of the head officers of the sayde Countrey of Wales, Counties Palatines, and places exempt, within whose offences, charge, or iurisdiction, the offendours shalbe reliaunt, that is to say, to the counsellour or chamberlaine for the sayde Countie Palatine of Lancaster and Chester, and for the Sinque Portes to the Lord Warden of the same, & for Wales and Elye, and the Countie Palatine of Durham, to the cheefe Iustice or Iustices there. And theruppon euery of the sayd Iustices and officers, to whom suche tenour of Significauit with Mittimus, shalbe directed and deliuered, shall by vertue of this estatute haue power and authoritie to make lyke processe to the inferiour officer and officers, to whom the execution of processe there doth appertayne, returnable before the Iustices there at theyr next Session or courtes, two monethes at the least after the Teste of euery suche processe. So alwayes as in euerye degree they shall proceede in theyr Sessions and Courtes agaynst the offendours, as the Iustices of the sayde Courte of Kynges Benche are limitted by the tenour of this acte in Terme tymes to do and execute.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that anye person at the tyme of anye processe of Capias, afore mentioned, awarded, beyng in prison, or out of this Realme in the parties beyond the Sea, or within age, or of non sane memoriæ, or woman couert, shal not incurre anye of the paynes or forfeytures afore mentioned, whiche shall growe by anye returne default happenyng, duryng suche tyme of nonage, imprisonment, beyng beyonde the sea, or non sane memoriæ. And that by vertue of this estatute, the partie greeued maye pleade euerye suche cause or matter in barre, of and vpon the distresse or other processe that shalbe made for leuying of anye of the sayde paynes or forfeytures. And that yf the offendour agaynst whom anye suche writ

of Excommunicato capiendo, shalbe awarded, shall not in the same wryt of Excommunicato capiendo, haue a sufficient and lawfull addition, accordyng to the fourme of the estatute of primo of Henry the fyfth, in cases of certayne suites, wherevppon proceſſe of exigent are to be awarded. Or yf in the Significauit it be not conteyned, that the excommunication dooth proceede vpon some cause or contempte of some originall matter of herisie, or refusing to haue his or they: child baptised, or to receiue the holy Communion, as it is nowe commonly vsed to be receyued in the Churche of Englande, or to come to diuine seruice, nowe commonly vsed in the sayd Churche of England, or error in matters of religion or doctrine nowe receyued and allowed in the saide Churche of Englande, incontinencie, dicuie, simonie, periurie in the Ecclesiasticall Court, or idolatrie: That then all and euery paynes and forfeitures limitted agaynst suche persons excommunicate by this estatute, by reason of suche writ of Excommunicato capiendo, wantyng sufficient addition, or of such Significauit wantyng all the causes afore mentioned, shalbe vtterly voyd in law, and by way of plea to be allowed to the partie greeued. And yf the addition shalbe with a nuper of the place: Then in euery such case, at the awarding of the firste Capias with Proclamation, accordyng to the fourme afore mentioned, one writ of Proclamation (without anye payne expressed) shalbe awarded into the Countie where the offendour shalbe most commonly resiant at the tyme of the awardyng of the sayde fyrste Capias with payne, in the same writ of Proclamation, to be returnable the day of the returne of the saide fyrste Capias with payne, and Proclamation therevpon at some one such time and Court, as is prescribed for the Proclamation vppon the sayde firste Capias, with payne. And yf suche Proclamation be not made in the Countie where the offendour shalbe most commonly resiant, in such cases of additious of nuper: That then suche offendour shal sustayne no payne or forfeyture by vertue of this estatute, for not yeelding his or her body, according to the tenour afore mentioned: anye thing before specified to the contrary hereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An

¶ An acte for the reuiuing of a ſtature made Anno. xxiii. Hen. viii. touching the repayryng of Gaoles.

The. xxiiii. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament begun and holden at London the thyrde day of Nouember, in the .xii. yeere of the reigne of the late kyng Henry the eight, and from thence adiourned to Weſtminſter, and there holden & continued by prorogation, vntyl the .v. day of Januarie, in the .xviii. yeere of the reigne of the ſaid late king Henry the .viii. there was then in that Seſſion of Parliament, one act and ſtatute made and eſtabliſhed for the makyng of Gaoles in diuers Shires of this Realme, which act was then made to continue & endure for one yeere next after the ende of the ſame Parliament, as by the ſame act more playnely appeareth. And where alſo the ſaid acte and ſtatute at diuers Parliaments holden and kept after the makyng therof in the tyme of the ſayd late king Henry the .viii. was continued and kept in ful force and ſtrength, vntyl the death of the ſayd late kyng, as by the ſame actes of continuance more playnly may appeare. And where in the Parliament begun & holden at Weſtminſter, the fyfth day of October in the fyrſt yere of ỳ reigne of our late ſouereigne lady Queene Marie, and there vppon prorogation continued and kept vntyll the fyrſt day of December then next folowyng, the ſayde act and ſtature, and al clauſes & ſentences therin conteyned, was then made to continue and endure vntyl the ende of ten yeeres next enſuing the ende of the ſame Parliament, as by the ſayd act more playnly doth appeare. And for as much as the ſayd act for the making of Gaoles, made in the ſaid .xviii. yeere of the reigne of the ſayde late king Henry the .viii. is very good & profitable for the common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid act for making of Gaoles, & al clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame conteined, ſhal continue and endure in ful force and effect, and be obſerued and kept in al thinges vnto the ende and terme of ten yeeres nexte enſuyng the laſt day of this preſent Parliament.

And be it further enacted by the auctho̅ritie afo̅resayd, that the Iu-
stices of peace of euery of the Shyres, named and expressed in the sa
acte, o̅r the most part of the said Iustices of peace in euery of the said
Shyres, within the limits of they̅r Commission, shal haue ful power
and auctho̅ritie by vertue of this acte, at all tyme and tymes within
the sayde tearme of tenne yeeres, to doo, make, and execute, and cause
to be done, made, and executed al and euery such act and actes, thyng
and thinges, requisite fo̅r the makyng & buylding of the said Gaoles,
as they o̅r any of them myght o̅r ought at anye tyme haue doone by
vertue of the sayde acte, made in the sayde .xxiii. yeere of the sayde late
kyng Henry the eyght.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho̅ritie afo̅resaid,
that the Iustices of peace, of the counties of Penbroke, Glamorgan,
Cardigan, Radnor, and Mountgomerie in Wales, o̅r the most parte
of them, reliant within euery of the sayd Counties, and al suche sur-
ueyours, collectours, and other persons, to whom the execution of
the sayde fyrste recited estatute dooth o̅r maye apparteyne, shall haue
such and lyke power and auctho̅ritie to doo and execute al and euery
such thing and thynges, fo̅r and concernyng the buylding and new
making of Gaoles, as the Iustices of peace, and other persons before
mentioned of any of the Counties conteyned in the sayd fyrst recited
estatute haue in that behalfe. And that also the most part of the Iusti-
ces of the peace, reliant within any the Counties specified in the said
fyrste recited estatute, shal and may do and execute al and euery thing
and thinges mentioned in the sayde firste recited estatute, touching
o̅r concernyng the sayde Gaoles: any doubt o̅r ambiguitie heretofore
had o̅r mooued, o̅r hereafter to be had o̅r mooued, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that the inhabitantes of any of the Counties specifi-
ed in the sayde fyrste recited acte, o̅r in anye of the saide Counties of
Wales, shal not be charged by force hereof, o̅r of the saide fyrste recited
acte, to beare o̅r sustayne anye costes o̅r charges fo̅r the buylding, re-
payryng, o̅r newe makyng of any Gaole o̅r Gaoles, where any other
person o̅r persons, body politique o̅r corpo̅rate, ought by lawe, pre-
scription, o̅r by any other good o̅r lawful wayes o̅r meanes, to buyld,
make, o̅r repayre the same.

An

An Acte to fyll vp Iuries de circumstantibus, lacking in Wales.

The.xxv. Chapter.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the .xxv. yeere of the reigne of our souereigne Lord king Henry the .viii. father to our most deare souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, one wholsome and profitable act and estatute amonges other was then established and enacted, entituled by the name of an acte concernyng the apparaunce of Jurers in Nisi prius, where amonges other thinges in the Acte it was established, that where a full Jurie returned betwixte partie and partie, dyd not appeare before the Justices of Assise, or Nisi prius, or els after apparance of a full Jurie, by challenge of any of the parties the Jurie was lyke to remaine vntaken for default of Jurours, that the same Justices vpon request made by the partie plaintife, or demaundant, should haue authoritie by vertue of the same acte, to commaunde the Shirife, or other minister or ministers to whom the making of the saide returne shoulde appartayne, to name and appoynt as often as neede shoulde requyre, so many of suche other hable persons of the sayde Countie, then present at the sayd Assise, or Nisi prius, as should make vp a full Jurie, which persons so to be named and impanelled by such Sheriffe, or other minister or ministers, shoulde be added for the former panell, and their names annexed to the same, and further, as in the same acte more playnly may appeare. Whiche sayde beneficiall acte doth not extend vnto the .xii. Shires of Wales, ne to the Countie Palatine of Chester, nor to the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, ne to the Countie palatine of Durham, by reason whereof, many Juries remayne vntaken betwixte the parties, what for lacke of apparance of Juries, and some because of chalenges, to the great hinderance of iustice, and great expences and charges to the parties.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the Queene our Souereigne Ladye, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that in euerye of the Shyres of Wales, that is to say, Penboke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Glamorgan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleley,

gleſey, Carneruan, and the Countie Palatine of Cheſter, and in the ſayde Countie Palatine of Durham, and in the ſayde Countie Palatine of Lancaſter, where a full Jurie ſhall not appeare before the Juſtices of the great Seſſion, in any of the ſaid Shires or Counties Palatines, or theyr deputies there, or els after apparaunce of a full Jurie, by chalenge of anye of the parties, the Jurie is lyke to remayne vntaken for default of Jurours: that then the ſame Juſtices in euery of the ſayd Shyres and Countie Palatines for the time being, or theyr deputie or deputies, vppon requeſte made by the partie playntiffe or demaundaunt, ſhall haue full aucthoritie by vertue of this acte, to commaund the Sheriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters to whom the makyng of the ſayde returne ſhall appertayne, to name and appoint as often as neede ſhal require, ſo many of ſuch other habile perſons of the ſayde Counties, then preſent at the ſayde greate Seſſion, as ſhal make vp a full Jurie, which perſons ſo to be named and impanelled by ſuche Sheriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhalbe added to the former panell, and theyr names annexed to the ſame. And that euery of the parties ſhal and may haue his or theyr chalenge to the Jurours ſo named, added, and annexed to the ſayd former panell, by the ſayd Sheriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, in ſuche wyſe, as yf they had ben impanelled vpon the Venire facias awarded to trye the ſaid iſſue. And that the ſaide Juſtices, and euery of them, and theyr deputie or deputies, ſhal and may proceede to the triall of euery ſuche iſſue, with thoſe perſons that were before impanelled and returned, and with thoſe newly added & annexed to the ſayde former panell by vertue of this acte, in ſuche wyſe as they myght or ought to haue done, yf al the ſayde Jurours had ben returned vpon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trie the ſayde iſſue. And that all and euery ſuche triall had, ſhalbe as good and effectual in the law, to al intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as yf ſuche tryall had beene had and tryed by .xii. of the Jurours impanelled and returned vpon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trie ſuche iſſue. And in caſe ſuch perſons as the ſayd Sheriffe, miniſter, or miniſters ſhal name and appoynt, as is aforeſayde, or anye of them, after they ſhalbe called, be preſent, and doo not appeare, or after his or theyr apparaunce, doo wilfully withdrawe him or themſelues from the preſence of the Courte: that then ſuch Juſtices, or theyr deputies, ſhal and may ſet ſuch fyne vpon euery ſuche Jurour making default, or wilfully withdrawyng him ſelfe, as aforeſayd, as they ſhal thynke good by theyr diſcretions, the ſayd fine to be leuyed in ſuch maner and forme as iſſues forfeyted and loſt by Jurours for default of theyr appearaunce, as is prouided by the lawe and cuſtome of the ſayde Countreyes of Wales, and Counties Palatines aforeſayd, where ſuch iſſues are forfeyted.

And be it further enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforeſayd, that where any

any Jury that shalbe returned by the Shyeriffe, or other minister or ministers, shalbe made full, by the commaundement of the sayde Justices, or theyr deputies, by vertue of this present acte: that yetnevertheless such persons as were returned in the sayde panell, by the Shiriffe, or other minister or ministers, to trye any suche issue, that shall not appeare, but make default, shal lose the issues vpon them returned, in such wyse as though the same Jury had remayned for default of Jurours.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that vpon a reasonable excuse, for the default of appearaunce of any Jurour or Jurours, sufficiently prooued before the Justices of the great sessions, or theyr deputies in the Countreyes and Counties Palatines aforesayde, at the day of theyr appearaunce, by the othes of two lawfull and honest witnesses, that the same Justices shall haue authoritie by their discretions to discharge euery suche Jurour of euery such forfaytures of issues vpon him returned, and that the said Shiriffe or Shiriffes, or other minister or ministers, hauyng commaundement by the said Justices to omit the returnyng of suche issues as is aforesayde, vpon such Jurour or Jurours, shalbe therin discharged of the penalties aforesayde, for the non returning of the sayde issues, and that yet notwithstandyng the said returne to be good and effectuall in the lawe: Any lawe, vsage, ordinaunce, or custome to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that yf the said Justices, or their deputies, afore whom any such Jury should appeare in the Shires or Counties Palatines where suche issue is to be tryed, do not come at the day and place appoynted: that then euery one of the same Jurors shalbe discharged for forfayting of any issues vpon hym returned in the same writ. And the Shiriffe or other minister or ministers, shalbe lykewyse discharged of the penalties of this estatute, for the non returnyng of suche issues, as are before limitted in this acte: Any article or sentence herein conteyned to the contrary, not withstandyng.

And also be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that vpon any such writ of habeas corpora or distringas, issues be returned vpon any hundredours, Jurour or Jurours, by the Shiriffe or other minister or ministers, to whom the execution of the same writ or writtes shall apperteyne: where as the same hundredours and Jurours shal not be lawfully summoned, warned, or distrayned in that behalfe; that then euery suche Shiriffe or other minister or ministers aforesayd, shal lose for euery such offence so committed, double so muche as the sayde issues returned vpon such hundredours or Jurours not lawfully somoned, warned or distrayned, shal amount vnto: the moitie of al which forfeitures conteined in this present act, other

then

then the issues to be returned vppon the Jurours as is aforesayde, shalbe to the Queene our Souereigne Lady, her heyres and succes-sours, and the other halfe to hym that wyll sue for the same, by acti-on of debt, byll, playnt, or informacion, in the Queene her graces great Court within the sayde Countie where suche forfayture shall happen to be, before the sayde Justices, his or theyr deputie or depu-ties, in whyche no wager of lawe, essoigne, or protection shalbe al-lowed ne admitted. Saving to al maner of persons, and bodies po-litique and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, hauyng lawfull ryght, tytle, and interest, to haue suche issues to be before any suche Justices or their deputies, at any time or times hereafter lost and for-fayted, al such ryght, tytle, and interest, as they or any of them should or ought to haue had to such issues to be lost and forfaited, as though this acte had neuer ben had or made.

Prouided also, that this acte, nor any thyng therin conteyned, shall not extende to any Citie or Towne corporate, or to any Sheriffe, mi-nister or ministers in the same, for the retourne of any inquest, or pa-nell, to be made and returned of persons inhabiting in the sayde Ci-ties or Townes corporate, but that they and euery of them, shal and may returne suche persons in euery such inquest or panell, as before this tyme they myght and haue ben accustomed to do, and as yf this acte had neuer ben had or made, so that the same Shyriffe, minister or ministers returne vpon suche persons as shalbe impanelled, suche reasonable issues as they ought to returne: any thyng in the same conteyned to the contrary, not withstandyng.

An Acte for the confyrma-tion of a Subsedy, graunted by the Cleargie.

The.xxix. Chapter.

WHere the Prelates and Clergie of the pro-uince of Cantorbury, haue most louingly and liberally for certaine consideracions, geuen & graunted to the Queenes Ma-iestie a Subsedye of sixe shyllynges of the pounde, to be taken and leuyed of all and singuler the spirituall promocions with-in the same prouince, durying the terme of three yeres nowe next ensuyng, in such certayne maner and fourme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as be spe-cified

cities and conueyed in a certayne instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes highnesse vnder the Seale of the most reuerende father in God, Mathewe, nowe Archbyshop of Cantorbury and primate of al England, whiche instrumentes nowe exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified. The tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes following.

The Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorbury, beyng lawfully congregated and assembled together in a conuocation or Synode, callyng to theyr remembraunce the great and manyfolde benefites whiche they haue many and sundry wayes receyued of your Maiesties moste graces bountyfulnesse, principally for the settyng forth and aduaunsing of Gods holy worde, his sincere and true religion, and abolyshing all forrayne power contrarye to the same: Considering also the great debtes wherewith thimperiall Crowne of this Realme was charged, when it pleased almyghtie God firste to call your hyghnes to the gouernaunce of the same. And further: waying the great and intollerable charges, wherewith your Maiestie of late hath ben burdened, in the repayryng and furnyshyng of your Maiesties Nauie, and prouision of armour and munitions, moste necessary and requisite for the defence and safegarde of this Realme, wherof the same at the begynnyng of your hyghnes reigne was voyde and destitute. And finally, ponderyng the inestimable charges sustayned by your hyghnes, aswell of late dayes, in reducyng the Realme of Scotlande to vnitie and concorde, as also in procuryng as muche as in your hyghnesse lyeth, by all kynde of godlye and prudent meanes, the abating of all hostilitie and persecution within the Realme of Fraunce, practised and vsed agaynst the professours of Gods holy Gospell and true religion, and in defendyng and preseruyng this your hyghnes Realme and naturall subiectes in Christian peace and tranquilitie, agaynst all assaultes of forrayne enemies hytherto, duryng all the tyme of your most gratious and happy reigne.

In consideration of the premisses, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good hartes and myndes towarde your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde, and consent togeather, with moste hartie good wyll, haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes doo geue and graunt to your hyghnesse, your heyres, and successours, one Subsidye in maner and fourme folowyng, that is to saye: That euery Archebyshop, Byshop, Deane, Archedeacon, Prebendarie, Prouoste, Maister of Colledges, Maister of Hospitalles, Parson, Vicar, and euerye other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be, enioying anye Spirituall promotion, or other Temporall possessions to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not deuided nor separated

by

by acte of Parliament or other wyse, from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your hyghnes, your heyres, and successours, for euery pounde that he may yeerely dispende by reason of the sayde spirituall promotion, the summe of fyue shyllynges.

And for the true and certayne value of the sayde promotions, and euery of them, wherof the payment shalbe made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and estimation, remaynyng of recorde in your Courte of Exchequer, for the true payment of the perpetuall Disme, concernyng all suche promotions as be in possession of the Clergie, or any other not diuided by acte of Parliament, or otherwyse alienated from the possession of the Clergie, shalbe followed and obserued without makyng any valuation, rate, taxation, or estimation, other then in the same recorde is compriled.

Prouided alwayes, that for asmuch as the tenth part of the sayde valuation and rate before mentiond, is yeerely payde to your hyghnes for the perpetual Disme, so as there remayneth only nine partes to the incumbent clere. This Subsedy of fyue shyllynges the pounde, shalbe vnderstanded and meant only in the same nine partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is already promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion, sithens the laste day of September last past, or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion on this side the last day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande fiue hundred, sixtie and fiue, by reason whereof they be, shall, or may be, charged to the payment of the first fruites, shalbe contributory or charged to your hyghnes, your heyres, or successours, with any part of this Subsedye, duryng the first yeere of his sayde promotion.

And your sayde Prelates and Clergie also doo graunt, that this Subsedie of fyue shillinges the pounde, of the yeerely value of euery promotion taxed as is aforesayd, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heyres, or successours, within three yeres next ensuing the date hereof. That is to saye, two shyllynges of euery pounde in euery of the sayde three yeeres. The fyrste payment thereof, to be due at the laste day of September next ensuyng, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyue hundred, syxtie and three. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the laste daye of September then nexte folowyng, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fiue hundred, sixtie and foure. And the thyrde payment thereof to be due in the sayde laste daye of September then nexte folowyng, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fiue hundred, syxtie and fyue, and to be delyuered and payde yeerely by suche person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appointed to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lorde hygh Treasou-

rer

rer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to such person or persons, and in suche place or places, as shall please your hyghnesse to appoynt, to be payde at, or before the thirteene day of Januarie, in euery of the said three yeres, without paying any thing to the receyuour or receyuours, or to any other officers or persons to be assigned for the receipt thereof, for any discharge or Quietus est, vpon any payment and receipt of the sayde Subsedy to be geuen and deliuered, but onlye three shyllynges foure pence for the generall and finall acquittaunce or Quietus est, for euery three payementes.

Item, we your sayde graces Prelates and Clergie also do graunt, that euery Priest and all other spirituall or Ecclesiasticall persons, hauing any pention by the reason of the dissolution of anye the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappelles, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guyldes, and Hospitals, or of any other spirituall dignitie or Corporation nowe dissolued within the sayde prouince of Cantorburie, shall lykewyse pay to your hyghnesse, your heyres and successors, fyre shyllynges of euery pounde of the sayde Pentions, within the sayde three yeeres, at suche dayes and tymes as is before sperified. And that for the sure payment therof, deduction and retention of the sayd fyre shyllynges, shalbe made yerely in the hands of the payers of the sayd Pentions, after the rate & proporcion of two shyllynges the pounde, euery of the sayde three yeres to be delyuered and payde by your hyghnesse receyuours and officers, deputed for the payment of such Pentions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at suche tyme, and to suche persons as the Subsedye of fyre shyllynges the pounde aforesayde, shalbe payd vnto.

Item, your sayde Prelates and Clergie doo graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendary, receyuyng annuall stipende of eyght poundes by the yere, and vnder, beyng no perpetuitie within the sayde Prouince, shal pay vnto the vse of your hyghnes, your heyres and successours, fyre shyllynges and eyght pence in euery of the sayde three yeeres, at suche tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayde Subsedye shalbe payde, and vnder the same penalties, as the reste of the Clergie do pay for theyr promotions.

And that euery Priest receyuing stipendes aboue eyght poundes yeerely, and not aboue ten poundes, to pay lykewyse ten shyllynges. And that euery Priest receyuing stipende aboue ten poundes, and not aboue thirteene poundes fyre shyllynges and eyght pence, to pay thirteene shyllinges and foure pence yeerely duryng the sayde three yeres, at suche tyme, and to such persons, as the sayde Subsedy shalbe payde. And that euery Priest takyng stipende aboue thirteene pounde fyre shyllynges and eyght pence, to paye lykewyse twelue pence of the pounde euery yeere during the sayd three yeeres. And for

default

default or lacke of payment of the sayd stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall or Temporall person, proprietarie or ffermour, hyring any Preist or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable for the payment of the sayde Preist or Minister in that behalfe, after the sayde rates, and shall and may make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, of so muche as the sayde stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayde three yeeres.

Item, your sayde Prelates and Clergie further do graunt, that euery Archebyshop and Byshop, and the See beyng voyde, euery Deane and Chapter of that See voyde, shalbe Collectours of this Subsidye within theyr proper Diocesse, duryng the sayde three yeeres, other then of the pentioners afore sayde. And the sayde Archebyshop, Byshop, or other Collectours, and the See beyng voyde, the Deane and Chapter, shall certifie vnto your Maiesties Court of the Exchequer vnder theyr seales, the names and surnames of all suche stipendary Preistes and Ministers, as be chargeable by this acte, before the .xxiiii. day of January yeerely, duryng the sayde three yeeres.

And for the better recouery of the sayde Subsidy, your sayde Prelates and Clergie moste humbly beseeche your hyghnesse, that euery Collectour of the sayde Subsidye, and of euery parte and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maye haue full power and auctoritie by your Maiestie, and your hygh Court of Parliament, to vse all suche wayes, meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in your acte of perpetuall Dysme, for the Colection and leuying of the same, and shall make accompt thereof before the Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme being, or any other officers by your hyghnes to be appoynted for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie lykewyse shall assigne, in suche wyse, and after suche fourme onlye, as the sayde Archebyshop and Byshoppes be nowe charged for the Collection of the perpetuall Dysme, whereby is meant, howe the lacke and defaulte of payment of and for any perticuler promotion, shall onlye charge the Incumbent, and suche as be bounde to pay the same, and that vppon suche paynes as be prouided in that act of Parliament of perpetual dysme, against them that make default in that behalfe, at or vpon the dayes of payment before expressed.

And that the Archebyshop, Byshop, or Deane and Chapter, gathering that whiche they can receyue, and makyng payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receyued, be discharged by theyr certificat to be made before the .xxiiii. daye of January, in euery of the sayde three yeeres, vnto your hyghnes Court of Exchequer. And sixpence of euerye pounde wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged

in

in his accompt, clerely to be payde into the sayde receipte (or into suche other place as shall please your hyghnes to appoynt) shall be alowed to the sayde Collectour for his sayde accompt for the same, for the charges and collection, portage, safe conueying, and payeng of the sayde Subsedy.

Also your sayde Prelates and Clergie do further most humblye beseche your highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties auctoritie, and your hygh Court of Parliament, that where diuers Curates liable to this Subsede, beyng often tymes remoueable, do serue as well in diuers Impropriations belongyng to your Maiestie, as in other Impropriations and other spirituall promotions belongyng to other persons, that for the spedye recouery of the sayde Subsedy, it may be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde Subsedy, theyr deputie or deputies, to leuye the sayde Subsedye vppon the Farmour or Farmours, and occuppyers of all suche Impropriation or Impropriations and spirituall promotions, by all Censures of the Churche, and euery of them, or by way of distresse of the tythes of the sayde Impropriation or Impropriations, or otherwyse vpon the goodes and cattels of the sayde Farmour or Farmours, and occupiers, in which no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proces awarded to the contrary, shalbe obeyed: Any lawes, statutes, priuiledges, or customes to the contrarye hereof, heretofore made, graunted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vsed to the contrarie, in any wyse notwithstandyng. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours and the officers and ministers of suche Archebyshoppe, Byshoppe, or Deane and Chapiter, for not payment at any tyme of the sayde three yeeres aboue sayde, to prayse and value the sayde distresse, or distresses, by two indifferent neyghbours by hym to be chosen, and the distresse or distresses so praysed, to sell, and thereof to detayne so muche money as shall amount to the summe payable to your hyghnes, with the charges of the sayde Collectour in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayde distresse, to be deliuered and payde to the owner or occupier therof. And that euery Archebyshoppe and Byshop, or Deane and Chapiter of euerye See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the Collection of the Subsedye of fyue shyllynges the pounde, within the sayd prouince of Cantorburye, may haue vppon euery payment thereof, made to the Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of England for the tyme beyng, or to suche person or persons, place and places, to whom and where it shall please your hyghnes to appoynt for the receipt thereof, in, or at the .xiii. day of Januarye in euerye of the sayde three yeres, a sufficient acquittaunce in wryting, of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer, or suche persons as your hyghnes shall assigne for the receipt thereof, the same acquittaunce

witnessyng the receipt of as muche of the same summe of the sayde Subsedye as shalbe so receyued. And euery suche acquittaunce in wrytyng sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer for the tyme beyng, or of suche other person or persons as shall please your hyghnesse to appoynt for the same receipt as is aforesayde, may be good and effectuall in the lawe, and also sufficient discharge to all intentes, constructions and purposes. And that euery person and persons whiche shal haue and receyue any such acquittaunce, shal pay but only .iii.s. iiii.d. to the Clarke for the wrytyng of the same.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Incombent makyng suche default of payment, after certificate of euery suche default made, and exhibited into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, shall forfayte and lose onely that his benefite or promotion for whiche he maketh defaute, & for the same shall incurre no other forfayture, losse, damage, payne, or penaltie: Any other payne, clause, article, or condition in the sayd Statute of perpetuall Dysme to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that no spirituall promotion, or any landes, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, beyng charged by this graunt or Acte of the prouince of Cantorbury, or any goodes, or Cattelles, growyng, beyng, or renewyng of the same, or appertaynyng to the owners of the sayde spirituall promotion, shalbe charged or made contributorye to any fyftene or Tenthe, or anye other Subsedye already graunted to your hyghnesse by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted duryng the tearme of the sayd three yeeres.

Item your sayde Prelates and Clergye further graunt, that all Deanes, Archedeacons, Dignities, Preachers, and Prebendaryes, of al Cathedral and Collegiate Churches within the saide prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsedye for theyr owne promotions onely, there of to pay fyue shyllynges of the pounde, within the sayde three yeeres, as is aboue rehearsed. And that those portions of rentes, reuenues, and spirituall promotions, whiche haue ben geuen or Impropried vnto the sayd Cathedrall or Collegiat Churches, or any of them, by your highnes, or any your hygnes noble progenitours, or any other person or persons, whatsoeuer he or they be, or were, for the yerely mayntenaunce of poore men, Scholemaysters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petit annons, Vicars Corall, and Readers of diuinitie, Choristers, and all other necessary and dayly officers and ministers of such Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, shal not be charged with any part of this Subsedye.

Prouided also, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall person, paying any pention, whereof none alowaunce is made in the valuation of his sayde promotion or benefice, shall and may retayne .ii.s. of euery pounde of euerye suche pention, euerye yeere duryng the

the sayde three yeeres, to his owne releefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay this Subsledye of fyue shillinges of the pounde, and of euery pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided also, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pentions, portions, fruites, and other hereditamentes, lately belonging to dyuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places Ecclesiastical within the sayde prouince of Cantorbury, which were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent, to, and on the fyndyng and mayntenaunce of certayne Chauntaries, Annuiersaries, Obites, Lyghtes, Lambes, and other lyke charges, intentes, and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late kyng of famous memorie King Edward the fyrst, by force of a Statute thereof made in the fyrst yeere of his gracious reigne, as by the sayd Statute more playnely appeareth: that the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and the Deanes, or Presidentes and Chapitours of the same, and all other places and persons, to whom the sayde landes, rentes, and all other the premisses or any of them, did lately appertayne, shal not be charged to and with any contribution or payment of this Subsledye, of, and for that part or portion whereunto the sayd late kyng was entituled or possessed of, nor of and for any of the sayde yeerely payementes, going out, or payde out of the premisses, or anye parte thereof: But that this sayde Subsledye shalbe vnderstanded to be chargeable, and due onlye of all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, tithes, pentions, portions, fruites, and other hereditaments, whiche do yet still remayne not disseuered from the handes & possession of the said Cathedral Churches, and other the places and persons aforesayd. And that the deduction and alowance be made to them, and euery of them, in the payment of the sayde Subsledye, out of the whole value, taration, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayd perpetual Dysme, remayning of Record in your highnes Court of Exchequer, for that rate & portion, or yerely payment, which came to the handes and possession of the said late kyng Edwarde the fyrst, or otherwyse seuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesayde, by force of the Statute premised.

Prouided alwayes, that this Subsledie graunted by the Clergie, shall not be demaunded or leyued out of any benifice, house of students, or Colledge, situate or set within the Vniuersities of Cambridge and Oxforde, or of any benefice or other reuenues vnto the sayde Vniuersities, or eyther of them, or to any house of students, or Colledge in the same vnited, appropried, or apparteynyng, or of the Colledges of Wyndsor, or Eaton nygh Wyndsor, or of the Colledge called Saint Mary Colledge by Wynchester, founded by William Wickham, sometyme Bishop of Wynchester, or of any Hospitals

or Grammer scholes, or of any other Churche or benefice, or of anye other reuenues to the sayde vniuersities, houses, Colledges, Hospitalles, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer Scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwyse appertayning.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons and Vicars whose benefices be of the valuation of fiue poundes or vnder, after the rate of the perpetuall Tenth, shal not be charged or chargeable with this Subsidie, or any part thereof.

Prouided also, that euery Prelat, and all other late Ecclesiasticall personnes, hauyng a pention by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, fraternities, Guyldes, & Hospitalles, or any other incorporations within the prouince of Cantorbury, or any of them, and being of the summe of .xl.s or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable to this sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof, for any suche pention of .xl.s. or vnder: any thyng conteyned in this graunt to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And for the true & sure paiment of this Subsidie graunted by your sayd Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorbury, accordyng to the tenour, purport, effect & true meanyng of this present graunt, your sayde Prelates and Clergie, most humbly desyre your hyghnes, that this their sayd gyft, graunt, & Subsidy, and euery matter, sum of money, clause, prouisions & sentences in this instrument conteyned concernyng the sayd Subsidy, may be ratified, established, & confirmed by auctoritie of this your hyghnes Court of Parliament.

Wherefore, for the true and sure payment of the sayde Subsidye, graunted by the sayde Prelates and Clergie of the sayde prouince of Cantorbury, accordyng to the tenor, effect, and true meanyng of the sayde instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that the sayd gyfte and graunt, and euery matter, sum of money, prouision, clause, and sentence in the sayde instrument conteyned, may be ratified, established, and confirmed by the auctoritie aforesayde.

And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euery person that shalbe appoynted to the collection and geathering of the sayde Subsidie, shall haue full power and auctoritie to leuie, take, and perceyue the same Subsidye by auctoritie of the Censures of the Churche, in manner and fourme as in the sayde instrument of graunt is conteyned, without daunger of the lawes of this realme, or by distresse vpon the possession of the Farmours or occupiers of the landes and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of anye summe or summes of money, or otherwyse, by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And

that

that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Supersedias, shalbe alowed or obeyed, for any person or persons makyng default of payment of the sayd Subsedy, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntyll suche tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented all suche parte and portions, as to them in that behalfe appartayneth. And that euery suche farmour and farmours, their executours and assignes (that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayde Subsedye, or any part thereof) shall by thaucthoritie aforesayd be alowed, and reteine in his hands, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the summe which he shall fortune to paye for his Lorde or Leassour shall extende vnto: Except the sayde farmour or farmours, their executours and assignes, by the Lease & graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profytes, and tenementes, chargeable to this sayde Subsedye, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein conteyned, be bounden and charged to pay the same, & therof to discharge their Leassour and Landlorde, duryng the tearme mentioned in the sayde Lease.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that euery lay person hauyng a spirituall promotion, chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing temporall possessions, goodes, cattelles, and debtes, chargeable to the Subsedy graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie: shalbe charged, tared, & set for his sayde spirituall promotion with the Cleargie, and for his temporall possessions & cattells, with the temporaltie, and not otherwyse: any thing before mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euery summe and summes of money, whiche hereafter shalbe graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force, and effect in all thynges, as the sayde graunt made by the sayd prouince of Cantorbury, and shalbe tared, certified, collected, leuyed, gathered, and payde, accordyng to the tenour, fourme, and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, in such maner & fourme as though it were specially, plainly, & particularly expressed and rehearsed in this Act by expresse wordes, tearmes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kyndes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that al Prouisoes before rehearsed, conteyned in the sayde graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorburie, & the lyke of the same prouisions hereafter to be conteined in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe good and effectuall, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article, accordyng to the true purport and meanyng of the same.

An Acte of the Queenes

Maieſties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

The.xxxi. Chapter.

THE Queenes moſt excelent maieſtie, perceyuyng the good wylles and faythfull hartes of her louing and obedient ſubiectes at al times towardes her highnes, for the good gouernance and defence of this her Realme, and doubting that the ſame her obedient ſubiectes haue many & ſundry ways fallen into the danger of diuers penalties and forfaytures by the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme: Hath thought meete to extende her clemencie and pitie towardes her ſayde louyng and obedient Subiectes, with her liberall and free pardon, accordyng to her Princely and Kyngly power, and thereby to diſcharge ſom parte of ſuche great paynes, penalties, and forfaytures, wherewith her ſayde Subiectes ſtande nowe burdened and charged, truſtyng aſſuredlye that they wyll continue in theyr due obedience and faythfulneſſe towardes her Maieſtie, and hereafter in ſuch ſort obey the good lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, and ſpecially ſuch as in this ſeſſyon of Parliament are deuiſed, as to them and euery of them of right and duetie appertayneth. And therfore her Maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament in maner and fourme followyng.

That is to ſay, that all and euerye of her ſayde Subiectes (aſwell ſpirituall as temporall) of this her heyghnes Realme of Englande, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſey and Garneſy, the towne of Barwyke, and Newe hauen in Normandye, theyr heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and adminiſtratours of them and euery of them, and all and ſinguler bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shyres, Rydynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Vyllages, Hamlettes, and Tythynges, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them: ſhalbe by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, acquited, pardoned, releaſſed, and diſcharged, againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, ſucceſſours,

and executours, and euery of them, of al maner of treasons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, alienations, trespases, intrusions entrees, wronges, deceiptes, misdemeanours, forfaytures, penalties, and profites, summes of money, paynes of death, paynes corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other thynges, causes, quarelles, suites, iudgementes, and executions, in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forprised, which may be or can be by her highnes in any wyse or by any meane pardoned, before and vnto the first day of Januarie in this present fyfth yeere of her most gratious reigne, to euery or to any of her sayd Subiectes, bodies corporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shyres, Rydynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, villages, and Tythynges, or any of them.

And also the Queenes hyghnes is contented that it be enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to euerye of her sayde Subiectes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, in and agaynst all thinges, which be not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and forprised, as the same pardon shoulde haue bene, yf all offences, contemptes, forfaytures, causes, matters, suites, quarrelles, iudgementes, executions, penalties, and all other thynges (not hereafter in this Act excepted and forprysed) had ben particularly, singularly, specially, and playnely named, rehearsed, and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names, in theyr kyndes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and tearmes therevnto requisite to haue ben put in, and expressed in this present Act of free pardon. And that her said Subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres, executours, or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayde bodyes corporate and others before named, nor any of them, be or shalbe sued, vexed, or inquieted in theyr bodyes, goodes, landes, or cattelles, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfayture, trespas, offence, or any other thyng, suffered, done, or committed before the sayde fyrste day of Januarie, ag aynst her highnes, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawe or statutes: But only for such matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions in this present Act hereafter mentioned, and for none other: Any statute or statutes, lawes, customes, vsages, or president heretofore had, made, or vsed to the contrarye, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Also the Queenes hyghnes of her bounteous liberalitie, by auctho̅itie of this present Parliament, graunteth and freely geueth to euery of her sayde Subiectes, and to euery of the sayde bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, and euery of them, all goodes, cattelles, debtes, fines, issues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaytures, & summes of money, by any of them forfayted, which to her highnes do

do or should belong or appertaine, by reaſō or any offence, contempt, tryſpaſſe, entree, mildemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarell, ſuffered, done or committed by them, or any of them, before the layd firſt day of Januarie, which be not hereafter playnely forepriſed and excepted in this preſent Act. And that al and euery the Queenes layde ſubiectes, and all and ſingulere bodyes corporate, and other before rehearſed, may by hym or them ſelfe, or by his or theyr deputie or deputies, or by his or theyr atturney or atturneyes, according to the lawes of this Realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent act of free pardon, for his or theyr diſcharge, of and for euery thing that is by vertue of this preſent Acte pardoned, diſcharged, geuen or graunted, without any fee or other thyng in any wyſe paying to any perſon or perſons, for warrying or entrye of the iudgement, or other cauſe concernyng ſuche plea, writyng, or entrye, but onelye .xbi. pence to be payde to the officer or Clarke that ſhall enter the plea, matter, or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe: Any Statute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrarye, notwithſtandyng.

And furthermore, the Queenes highnes is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her layde free pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearſed, ſhalbe reputed deemed, adiudged, alowed, and taken in all maner of Courtes of her highneſſe, and els where, aſwell in the wordes and clauſes of the exceptions and forepryſes ſpecified in this preſent Act, as in all and ſinguler other clauſes, wordes, and ſentences, mentioned and rehearſed in the layde free pardon, moſt beneficially & auayleably to all and ſinguler her layde Subiectes, bodyes corporate, and others before rehearſed, and to euery of them, and moſt ſtrongelye in barre and diſcharge agaynſt her hyghnes, her heyres, ſucceſſours, & executours, in euery thyng, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhalbe to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alaged by the Queene our Souereigne Lady, her heires, ſucceſſours, or executours, or by her or anye of theyr generall atturney or atturneys, or by any perſon or perſons for her highnes, or any of her heires, ſucceſſours, or executours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our ſouereigne Lady, & by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that yf any officer or Clarke of any her hyghnes Courtes, commonly called the Kynges bench, Chauncery, Common place, or of her Exchequier, or any other officer or Clarke of any other of her Courtes within this Realme, at any tyme after the .xxbi. daye of this preſent moneth of Aprill, make out or wryte out any manner writtes or other proces, or any extentes, ſummons, or other preceptes, whereby any of the layde Subiectes, or anye of the layde bodyes corporate, or other before rehearſed, or any of them, ſhalbe in anye wyſe arreſted, attached, diſtrayned,

distrayned, summoned, or other wyse vexed, inquieted, or greeued, in his or theyr bodyes, landes, tenementis, goodes, or cattelles, or in any of them, for or because of any maner thyng pardoned, or discharged by vertue of this Act of free pardon: or yf any Shyriffe or Escheatour, or any of theyr deputie or deputies, or any Bayliffe or other officer, by colour of his or theyr office, or other waies, after the last day of Apryll, do leuie, receyue, or take anye thyng pardoned or discharged by this Act: that then euery suche person so offendyng, and therof lawfully condemned, shall yeelde and pay for recompence therof to the partie so greeued or offended treble damages, besydes all costes of the suite: and neuertheleſſe, all and synguler suche writtes, proces, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for or vpon any maner thyng pardoned or discharged by this present Act of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

Except and alwayes foreprysed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of high treasons, committed or done by anye person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynſt the Queenes moſt royall person, and all conspyracies & confederacies trayterously hadde, committed, or done by anye person or persons agaynſte the Queenes person. And also excepted all and all maner of treasons, committed or done by any person or persons in the parties beyonde the Sea, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions, and all suites, punishmentes, executions, paynes of death, forfaytures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted. And also (except and foreprysed out of this free pardon) all and all maner of forgeyng and counterfaytyng of whatsoeuer money or coyne currant in this Realme, and all and all maner of offences impetitions, punyshmentes, forfaytures, paynes of death, iudgementes, and executions for the same. And also excepted and foreprysed out of this generall and free pardon, all and euery piracie and robbery done vpon the Sea, and all maner of voluntary murders and wylfull poysonynges, and all and euery burgulary in any dwellyng houſe, and all and euery robbery done vpon any person or persons in any dwelling houſe or houſes in the day tyme, and all robberyes done vppon or to any mans or womans person in the hygh waye, or els where, and all and synguler accessaries of or to any of the sayde offences, and also all rapes and carnall ravyshmentes of women all, wylfull escapes (alwell) of traytours and felons (as also) of Clarkes attaynted. And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all persons attaynted or outlawed for any treason, murder, robbery, or burgularye. And also (excepted) all and euerye maner of takyng from the Queene of any goodes, issues, rentes, reuenues, or profyttes, of any honours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any traytour, murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarkes be-

yng persons attaynted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them: And also excepted out of this pardon al maner of intrusions, hadde, made, or done, by any person or persons, in or vppon any manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our Souereigne Lady the Queene, and the takyng of anye the issues and profytes of the same landes or tenementes of our sayde Souereigne Ladye, and also al suites, and impetitions for the same. And (excepted) also all wastes committed or done in anye the Queenes wardes landes, or in the wardes landes of anye of the Queenes committees. And also all and euery fine and fines, for the single and double value of the maryage or maryages of all and euery the Queenes wardes, at any tyme growen to the Queenes Maiestie, or anye her noble progenitours. And also all and euery consealement of any custome or Subsedie. And all and singuler accomptes of all and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsedie, Fifteene, Beneuolence, Wyfe, or Contribution. And of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptaunt to the Queenes hyghnesse, or to her moste noble father king Henry the eyght, or to King Edward the firt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executours, and administratours of euery such accomptaunt. And all and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and all impitions, suites, demaundes, and executions for the same. And also (except) all inclosures and decayes of houses of hulbandry, & the conuertyng of any lande from tyllage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted, contrarye to the fourme and effecte of any statute or statutes heretofore made. And excepted and forepyled out of this free pardon, all issues, fines, and amerciamentes, affered, taxed, set, extreated, or entred, seuerally or particularly, touchyng and concernyng any one person, or mo persons, forntly, extendyng to the summe of .vi. poundes, or aboue. And yet neuertheles, all and singuler other fines (as wel) fines pro licentia concordandi (as other) set, taxed, entred, or extreated, and all other issues and amerciamentes (as well reall as other) whiche seuerally or particularlye extende not to the summe of syxe poundes, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shiriffe, or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, or whether they be tourned into debte, or not tourned into debte, and not beyng leuied nor receyued by any Shiriffe or Shiriffes, Bayliffes, ministers, or other officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse: shall be fully, clearely, and playnely pardoned and discharged, against the Queene our Souereigne Lady, her heyres, and succeslours for euer, by this present Acte of free pardon. And also excepted and forepyled out of this free pardon, all, and all maner of deceiptes and offences of all and singuler moneyrs, and other officeres, mynters, or workemen

men, of or in any of the Queenes myntes, within this realme, or any other her dominions, and all impetitions and punishmentes for the same. And also excepted and foreprysed out of this generall and free pardon, all rauyshmentes and wrongfull takyng and withholdyng of any the Queenes wardes, or wardes landes, at any time cummen or growen to the Queenes handes, and not yet discharged. And also (excepted) all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releefe and releefes, reintes seruices, rentes charges, rentes sectes, & the arrerages of the same, not done or payde to the Queens hyghnesse. And also excepted, all annuities of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to anye her noble progenitours, By waye of meanes of Subsidy, Fyfteene, Beneuolence, or Contribution, or by any of the same wayes or meanes. And also all debtes, whiche were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble kyng of famous memorie kyng Henry the seuenth, or to kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edwarde the sixth, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of theyr vses, by any condemnation, recognisaunce, obligation, or other wyse, other then such as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forfeyted before the sayde fyft day of Januarie for non appearaunce in any court or other place, or for not kepyng of the peace, or not beyng of good behauiour. And also excepted and foreprysed out of this pardon all and singuler those forfeytures beyng due or accrewed to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene by any penaltie of any statute or statutes, which forfeytures be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement, or by the agreement of the offendour or offendours, or els whereof there is any verdict past for the Queene. And also excepted all forfeytures and other penalties and profytes growen or due to the Queene by reason of any offence, contempt, or other Acte, hadde, suffered, committed, or done contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawe, wherof any information is geuen in the Queenes Exchequer or into the Kynges Bench, or whereof the Queenes highnes by her bill signed, or otherwyse heretofore hath made any gyft or alienmen to anye person or persons. And also excepted and foreprysed out of this generall and free pardon, all suche persons, as the tenth day of this present moneth of Apryll be in prysone within the Towre of London, or in the prysone of the Marshalsey, or in the Fleete, and all persons put to execution before the sayd tenth day of Apryll. And also excepted out of this free pardon, al offences of forgeyng, or counterfayting of any false deedes, escriptes, or writinges. And also excepted all penalties, forfeytures, and tytles of condition, accrewed or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of the breache or not perfourming of any couenaunt or condition. And also excepted out of

of this generall and free pardon, all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons whiche haue heretofore fled out of this Realme of Englande, or any other the Queenes dominions for any offence of hygh Treaſon, petie Treaſon, or miſpriſion of Treaſon. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euery offence and offences, touchyng or concernyng the carying, ſending, or conueying ouer the Seas, out of this Realme, of any golde, ſyluer, iewels, or any coyne of golde or ſyluer, contrary to the lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vnleſſe it were, or be by the Queenes licence. And alſo except all ſuche perſons as be fledde and gone out of this Realme, contrarye to the lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maieſties licence. And alſo all ſuche perſons as haue obteyned and had licence to departe the Realme for a tyme, and nowe do abyde out of this Realme, without any lawfull excuſe, after the tyme of theyr lycence erpyred.

Prouyded alwayes and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that al and euery perſon and perſons, which haue tendered and ought to ſue liuery out of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of, or for any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or theyr liuery, and liueryes, out of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes handes, of his or theyr manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in lyke maner and fourme as they and euerye of them ſhoulde and ought to haue done if this Acte had neuer ben had ne made: any article, thyng or thynges in this preſent Acte of generall and free pardon compryſed and ſpecified to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſayde, that in caſe it be obiected to or agaynſt any Shiriffe or Shiriffes, or other accomptantes, in the Queenes court of Exchequer, or in any other her Courtes, that any Shiriffe or Shiriffes, or other officers accomptantes haue receyued or taken any ſuch fines, iſſues, or amerciamentes, as by this preſent Acte be pardoned and acquitted: that then euery ſuche Shiriffe and Shiriffes, and other accomptantes, ſhalbe diſcharged and acquitted therof, by his or theyr owne corporall othe, to be miniſtred & taken openly before the Barons in the ſayde Court of Exchequer, or before the Juſtices in any other court, without any further tryall in that behalfe.

Prouided alway, that this preſent Acte of free pardon, nor anye thyng therin conteyned, in any wyſe extende to diſcharge, remitte, or acquite any perſon or perſons, for any ſuch iſſues, fines, or amerciamentes, as any Shiriffe heretofore haue accompted for before the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer, or els where, & payde the ſame iſſues, fines, and amerciamentes, vpon his or theyr ſayde accompt, deter-

determined for the Queenes vse, and hath his or their Quietus est,
for the same.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesayde, that it shalbe lawfull to al and euery Clarke, and other officer of any the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make wryttes of Capias vt legatum, at the suite of the partie playntife, agaynst such persons outlawed, as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendaunt and defendauntes, to make aunsweare to the plaintife or plantiffes, at whose suite he or they were outlawed. And that euery person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias, agaynst the partie or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to hym that so is outlawed.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in
Powles Churchyarde, by Richarde Iugge.
Printer to the Queenes Maiestie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.

Reginæ Elizabethe.

An acte of a Subsidie, with two Fyfteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie.



YE certayne knowledge and perfect sense that we your Maiesties most humble subiectes haue and feele, of the great felicitie wythe since your reigne we hitherto haue enioyed, & now presently do enioy, far beyonde all other nations our neighbours, yea muche augmented to our happynesse, hauing regarde to the former troublesome tymes amongst our selues: doth vehemently presse and enforce vs, first and principally, with al our hartes & soules to acknowledge our most bounden dueties to almightie God, the king of kinges, for his exceding singuler and diuine goodnesse, the web to vs his creatures, in preseruing for our safetie, after so many stormes, your royall princely person, our most gratious Queene, and in guyding & directing the same for our happi[illegible], in so happy an age, thus happily, quietly, and prudently to gouerne vs his people committed to your charge: and next, for the same great benefites bestowed vpon vs by his mercifull goodnesse, by and through your maiesties person and regiment, to offer our selues most redy, with al obeysaunce & loyaltie, to serue & most humbly obey your Maiestie, as Gods immediate minister in earth, and supreme gouernour ouer vs; to the vttermost of our power and ende of our lyues. And furthermore, considering with our selues, and beholdyng manifestly with our eyes, the many notable beneficiall & princely actes done by your Maiestie, with the assent of Gods fauour, in these fewe yeeres, for the weale and suertie of this your Realme.

First, in restoryng vs to the fauour, knowledge, and true seruice of almightie God, by restauration into this Churche of Englande, a sincere 1
uniforme rule and order in Christian religion, by deliuery of vs & our consciences from a forreine vnnatural tyrannie & power, notwithstanding the many & great threatninges of worldly power to the contrary.

Next by reducing this your Realme, & al other your dominions, from warre wherein you founde it, to peace with your neyghbours: whiche 2
two godly Actes, your Maiestie did accomplishe immediatly at your first entrie to this your crowne.

Thirdly, by the euident deliuerie of this Realme from the great and 3
manifest intended inuasions, conducted & prepared by straungers (the auncient enimies of this Realme) ioyning therewith the princely and syngular preseruation of the libertie of the next Realme and nation of Scotlande, from imminent captiuitie and desolation, and so without any bloudy battayle, most prudently (though chargeably) diuerting the force of the enimie intended against this Realme, to their reproche.

Fourthly, by repayring, storing, enrychyng, buyldyng, and reenforcing 4

this your Realme, with the worthyest treasures of armure, munition, and all kynde of prouisions offensiue and defensiue for warre, and of a princely Nauie of Shyppes for the seruice and defence of this your countrey, and vs your people.

5 And nexte thereto, as it were in a tyme almost desperate or doubtful, for the waight of the matter, by conuertyng of the lothsome and byle great and long growen bulke of copper & counterfaite moneyes, eating and dayly consuming the honour & wealth of this Realme like a Canker, into treasures onely of golde and siluer moneys, without hauyng any peece of copper moneys currauut in this Realme, a singuler preheminence aboue all countreys in Christendome.

6 And lastly, by a most prouident and seasonable enterpryse now taken in hande this yeere, beyng thereto necessarylye prouoked (besydes the foresyght for safetie of your owne Realme) for the defence also of your maiesties tender young brother, and next neighbour the French King, beyng forcibly gouerned against his lawes and libertie, by reason of the ambition of certayne his vncontented subiectes, beyng not disposed to liue as subiectes in quietnesse, as the experience of them towards this Realme hath also proued. And consequently, in this enterprise, your Maiestie not forgetyng the iuste and seasonable recouerye of an auncient portion of this your Crowne, lately and vnfortunately spoyled and broken of, and we also generally takyng and sensiblye feelyng, from the hyghest of vs to the lowest, through all degrees, places, and tymes, an vniuersall and moste blessed fruite of Iustice, both for our lyues, landes, goodes, and behauours, without acception of persons, to the inestimable, yea and vnaccustomed comforte and ioye of all your good and faythfull subiectes, and to the singuler recommendation of your Maiesties happynesse to all posteritie, beyng hytherto neuer compelled to take or reuenge, muche lesse to drawe blood of anye person for anye offence to your Maiesties royall person, a blessednesse neuer enioyed so long by anye of your progenitours, to our knowledge. Whiche princely and notable actes, with many others, not here for length to be rehearsed, haue bene, and for continuaunce thereof, must needes be so burdenous and chargeable to your Maiestie, that though we can not in deede fynde all example of any one meete present or gift by name of Subsidie, or any other relefe or ayde graunted to any of your progenitours, sufficient to recompence and acquite some one of these your many princely and notable actes, or the charges therin sustayned: yet we meaning, & freely of our selues intending, according to our bounden duelies, to make some kinde of declaration, specification, and recognition of our great debts of seruice to your maiestie, being not able to make any full satisfaction, as your maiesties most humbly obedient & louing subiectes, humbly on our knees beseeche your highnes, that at this time, in steede of satisfaction for our great

great debtes, due for your peyncely demerites and charges, our small gyftes may not be measured with your actes, or with our owne debtes to your Maiestie: but of your accustomed clemencie accepted, ioyntly with the treasure of our humible, infinite, and immeasurable thaughtes and intentions of our hartes towardes your Maiestie, and that for thacception thereof, it may be by your hyghnesse, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, enacted as foloweth.

AND be it enacted, that your hyghnesse towardes the said great costes and inestimable charges, shall haue by auctoritie of this present parliament, two whole fyfteenes and Tenthes, to be payed, leuied, and leuyed of the moueable goodes, cattelles, and other thynges, which to suche fyfteenes and Tenthes, to be contributorie and chargeable within the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme aforesayde vsed: Excepte the summe of twelue thousande poundes therof fully to be deducted. That is to say, fyue thousande poundes of eyther of the sayde whole fyfteenes and Tenthes, of the summe that one whole fyfteene and Tenth atteyneth vnto, in relefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Boroughes of this youre sayde Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after suche rate as was and hath afore this tyme ben had and made to euery Shyre, and to be deuyded in suche maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole fyfteene and Tenth hath beene had and deuyded. And the sayde two fyfteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deductions aforesayde therevppon had, deducted, and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, the fyrste whole fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payd to your hyghnesse in the receipt of your hyghnesse Exchequer, before the tenth day of Nouember nexte commyng. And the sayde seconde fyfteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnesse in the receipt of your Exchequer, before the tenth day of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lorde God. M.D.xliiii.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Knyghtes elected and returned, of, and for the Shyres within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughes and Townes, where collectours haue beene vsed to be named & appoynted for the collection of anye fyfteene and Tenth before this tyme graunted, shall name and appoynt yeerely before the last day of August, in eyther of the sayd two yeeres, sufficient and able persons, for the collection of the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, in euery of the sayd Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, the sayde persons then hauyng landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes in his or their owne right of an estate of inheritaunce of the yeerely value

of tenne poundes, or in goodes worth a hundred pounde at the leaste. And also suche person or persons so by them to be named and appoynted for the collection of eyther of the sayde Fyfteenes and Tenthes, shalbe by them seuerally appoynted and allotted into Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And also the sayd persons so named and appoynted for the collection of the same Fyfteenes and Tenthes, shalbe charged and chargeable vppon hys or theyr accompt or accomptes in the Exchequer to be made, with al such summe or summes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they shall so happen to be appoynted, shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes of money. And vppon the payment of suche summes of money as he or they shall be charged with, shal be discharged, and haue his and theyr Quietus est, the non accomptyng or non payment of any other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them or any of them, notwithstandyng. And the names and surnames of euerye the sayde collectours for the sayd Fyfteenes and Tenthes, duryng eyther of the sayde two yeeres, togeather with the place allotted to theyr collection and charge, the sayde Knyghtes, Citizens, and Burgesses, for the Shyres, Cities, & Boroughes, whereunto they be elected, named, and retourned: shall certifie before the Queene in the Chauncerie, before the twentie day of October, in euerye of the same two yeeres, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte. And yf default of any suche certifying be had or made, in fourme as is aforesayde: then the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or Keeper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, shall immediatelye after name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the sayde Fyfteenes and Tenthes, in manner and fourme as the sayde Knyghtes of the Shyres, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughes, shoulde haue done, and as aforetyme hath beene vsed. The whiche sayde Collectours, and euerye of them, shall haue lyke allowaunce vpon theyr accomptes, for the fees, wages, and rewardes, for the collection of the sayde Fyfteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any collectour or collectours of Fyfteenes and Tenthes haue had at anye season in tyme past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the tyme beyng, shal and may from tyme to tyme, awarde suche processe for the speedye payment thereof, against the collectour & collectours for the same, as by theyr discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde Lorde Chauncellour, or Keeper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, Knyghtes of the shyres, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughes, Townes, and other places, hauyng aucthoritie by this present Acte, to name and nominate the sayde Collectours, of, or for the sayde Fyfteenes and Tenthes: shall

vpon theyr nomination and election had and made, take by auctoryte of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligation, of euerye person so by them to be named, to be bownde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of theyr collection, and to be indorsed vpon suche condition, that yf the sayde collector or collectours doo truelye content and pay, to the vse of the Queenes highnesse in her receipt of the Exchequer, before the tenth day of November in euery of the said two yeres, so much of the summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as the same collector shall haue collected and geathered, and do lyke wyse after the sayd tenth day of the moneth of November in euery of the sayd two yeres, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse, at the same receipt, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in his full strength and vertue. Whiche Recognisaunce or obligation so taken, the sayde Knyghtes of the Shyres, Citizens, and Burgesses, and euerye of them, takyng any suche Recognisaunce or obligation, shall certifie and delyuer to the Lorde Treasourer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the sayde tenth day of November, in euery of the sayde yeeres, vpon payne of forfayture of .x.li. to the Queenes highnesse for euerye Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that euery suche collector, vpon request to hym made, shall make and knowledge the same Recognisaunce or obligation accordyngly, vpon like paine and forfaiture of ten pounde to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasourer and Barons of the Exchequer, vpon the paiment of the same collection, or at the tymes, shall cancel and delyuer the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to the sayde collector or collectours, without any other warraunt, or without any fee or reward to be payde to anye person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and waighty consyderations afore sayde, we the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, do by oure lyne assent and authoryte of this Parliament, geue and graunt to your highnesse our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, your heires, & successours, one entier subsidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and payde in two seuerall paymentes, of euery person spirituall and temporall, of what estate or degree soeuer they be, according to the tenour of this acte, in maner and forme following, That is to say, all well of euerye person borne within the Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, Guylde, Corporation, Mystery, or other trade, and communaltie, corporated, or not corporated, within the Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, beyng worth three pounds, for euerye pounde, as well in coyne, and the value of euerye

pounde that euery suche person, Fraternitie, Guylde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, Comminaltie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or theyr owne, or any other to his or theyr vse: as also plate, stocke of merchaundizes, all maner of corne and blades, houshoulde stuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, as well within this Realme, as without, and of al such summes of money, as to him or them is or shalbe owyng, whereof he or they trust in his or theyr consciences surely to be payde: Except, and out of the premisses deducted, suche summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or theyr consciences intendeth truely to pay, and except also the apparrell of suche persons, theyr wyues, and chyldren, belonging to theyr owne bodyes, sauyng iewels, golde, syluer, stone, and pearle: shall pay to and for the fyrste payment of the sayd Subsidye, twentie pence of euerye pounde, and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidye, twelue pence of euerye pounde. And also euerye alien and straunger borne out of the Queenes obeysaunce, as well Denizen, as others, inhabityng within this Realme, of euery pounde that he or they haue in coyne, and the value of euerye pounde in plate, corne, grayne, merchaundizes, houshoulde stuffe, or other goodes, iewelles, cattels, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforesayde, as well within this Realme, as without, and of all summes of money to hym or them owyng, whereof he or they trust in his or theyr consciences to be payde, except, and out of the same premisses deducten, euerye such summe or summes of money whiche he or they do owe, and in his or theyr conscience or consciences intended truelye to paye: shall paye of and for euery pounde, to and for the fyrste payment of the sayde Subsidye, iiii. s. viii. d. and to and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidie xii s. of euerye pounde. And also that euerye Alien and straunger, borne out of the Queenes Dominions, beyng Denizen or not Denizen, not beyng contributorie to any the rates aforesayd, shall paye to and for the fyrst payment of the sayde subsidye, foure pence, and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidye foure pence for euery polle. And the maister, or he or shee with whom the same alien is, or shalbe abyding at the time of the taration or tarations thereof, to be charged with the same, for lacke of payment thereof.

AND further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that euerye person borne vnder the Queenes obeysaunce, and euerye Corporation, Fraternitie, Guylde, Mysterye, Brotherhead, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate; for euery pounde that euerye of the same persons and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guylde, Mysterie, Brotherhead, and comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or anye other to his or theyr vse, hath in fee symple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardshyp, or by copy of Court roll, or and in any honours, Castelles, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices,

ſeruices, hereditamentes, annuities, fees, coꝛrodyes, oꝛ other yeereſye
pꝛofytes, of the yeereſye value of twentie ſhyllynges, as well within
auncient demeane, and other places pꝛiuiledged, oꝛ elſ where, and
ſo vpwardes: ſhall paye to and foꝛ the fyꝛſte payment of the ſayd ſub-
ſedye .ii.s.viii.d, of and foꝛ euery pounde, and to and foꝛ the ſeconde pay-
mente of the ſayde Subſedye, ſyxteene pence of and foꝛ euery pounde.
And euery Alien boꝛne out of the Queenes obeyſaunce, in ſuche caſe,
to paye at the fyꝛſte of the ſayde paymentes .v.s.viii.d. of euery pounde,
and at the ſeconde paymente .ii. s.viii.d. of and foꝛ euerye pounde. And
that al ſummes pꝛeſented and chargeable by this act, eyther foꝛ goods
and debtes, oꝛ eyther of them, oꝛ foꝛ landes and tenementes, and
other the pꝛemyſſes, as is in this Acte conteyned, ſhalbe at eyther of
the ſayde paymentes ſet and tayed after the rate and poꝛtion, accoꝛ-
dyng to the true meanyng of this Acte (landes and tenementes, char-
geable to the diſmes of the Cleargie, & yeerely wages due to ſeruauntes
foꝛ theyꝛ yeerely ſeruice, other then the Queenes ſeruauntes, hauyng
yeerely wages of .v. pounde, oꝛ aboue, onely excepted and foꝛepꝛyſed.)
And that all plate, coyne, iewelles, goodes, debtes, and catteles, per-
ſonals, beyng in the rule and cuſtodye of anye perſon and perſons, to
the vſe of anye coꝛpoꝛation, fraternitie, guylde, myſterie, bꝛotherhead,
oꝛ anye communaltie, beyng coꝛpoꝛate, oꝛ not coꝛpoꝛate, be and ſhalbe
rated, ſet, and charged by reaſon of this Acte, as the value certified
by the pꝛeſentours of that certificate, to be ſworne of euery pounde in
goodes and debtes, as is aboueſayde, and of euerye pounde of landes,
tenementes, annuities, fees, coꝛrodyes, oꝛ other yeerely pꝛofytes, as
is aboueſayde, and the ſummes that are befoꝛe reheaꝛſed, ſet and tayed,
to be leuyed and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goodes in cuſtodye,
oꝛ otherwyſe charged foꝛ landes as is beſoꝛe reheaꝛſed. And the ſame
perſon and perſons, and bodye coꝛpoꝛate, by auctheꝛitie of this Acte,
ſhalbe diſcharged againſt hym oꝛ them that ſhall oꝛ ought to haue the
ſame, at the tyme of the payment oꝛ deliuerye thereof, oꝛ at his other-
wyſe departure from the cuſtodie oꝛ poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except and
alwayes foꝛepꝛyſed from the charge and aſſeſſement of this Subſedye,
all goodes, catteles, iewels, and ornamentes of churches and chap-
peles, foꝛ the honoꝛ and ſeruice of almightye God. And the fyꝛſt pay-
ment of the ſayd ſubſedye ſhalbe by the auctheꝛitie aboueſayde, tayed, aſ-
ſeſſed, and rated, according to this acte, in euery Shyre, Lathe, Wapen-
take, Rape, Citie, Boꝛough, Towne, & euery other place within this
Realme of England, & Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, be-
foꝛe the xxv. day of Apꝛyll nexte commyng. And the ſeconde paymente of
the ſayde Subſedye, ſhalbe by the auctheꝛitie aboueſayde, tayed, aſſeſſed,
and rated, beſoꝛe the tenth daye of December nexte commyng. And the
pꝛincipall ſummes of euery Shyre, Kyeting, Boꝛough, Towne, & other
places

places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the fyrste payment of the sayde Subsedye, to be rated and set by the Commissioners to the same limitted, or two of them at the leaste, with the names of the hygh collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certifyed into the Queenes Exchequier, before the twentie day of May nexte commyng. And the particuler summes of every Shyre, Ryding, Borrough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the sayde Subsedye, to be rated and set by Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh collectours, sum in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequier, before the twentie day of Januarie, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lorde GOD a thousande, fyue hundred, threescore, and three. And the sayde summes, in manner and fourme aforesayde, to be tared for the fyrste payment of the sayde Subsedye, shalbe payde into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequier aforesayde, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, before the fyrste day of June nexte commyng. And the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be tared for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsedye, shalbe payde into the receipte aforesayde, to the vse aforesayde, before the twentieth day of Februarye, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God a thousande, fyue hundred, threescore, and three. And the summe aboue sayde, of, and for the sayde Subsedye, shalbe tared, set, assessed, and demaunded, taken, geathered, leuied, and payde, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres, and successours, in fourme aboue sayde, as well within the liberties, franchises, sanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other whatsoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without, except such shyres, places, and persons, as shalbe hereafter ryghted in and by this present acte, anye graunte, Charter, prescription, vse, or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowaunce of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrarye made, graunted, vsed, or obteyned, notwithstanding.

AND it is further enacted by the auctoritie of this presente Parliament, that euerye suche person, as well suche as be nowe vnder the Queenes obeysaunce, as euery other person of straunger Stocke, Denizen, or not Denizen, inhabyting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the sayde assessings, or tarations, or of either of them to be had or made shalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, and haue goodes or cattelles, landes, or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other profites within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the certificate of the inhabitauntes of the parties where suche goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other the premisses

then

then shalbe, or in suche other place where such person, or his factour, de-
putie, or atturney, shall haue his moste resorte vnto within this
Realme, or in Wales, in lyke manner as yf the sayde personne were
or had beene at the tyme of the sayde assessyng within this Realme.
And that euerye personne abydyng or dwellyng within this Realme,
or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same
Subsedye graunted by this acte, accordyng and after the rate of suche
yeerely substaunce, or value of landes and tenementes, goodes, cattels,
and other the premisses, as euerye person so to be charged, shalbe set at
the tyme of the sayde assessyng or taxation vpon hym to be made, and
in none other wyse.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that for
the assessyng, and orderyng of the sayde Subsedye, to be duelye had,
the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the Keeper of the greate
seale, the Lorde Treasourer of Englande, the Lorde Stewarde of the
Queenes Maiesties houlholde, the Lorde Presidente of the Queenes
honourable Counsell, & the Lorde pruie seale for the tyme beyng, or
two of them at the leaste, whereof the Lorde Chauncellour of Eng-
lande, or Keeper of the great seale for the tyme beyng, to be one: shall
and may name and appoynt, of, and for euerye Shyre and Rydyng,
and other places, aswell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other
the Queenes Dominions, and also of, and for euerye Citie & Towne
beyng a Countie of it selfe, and of, and for the Isle of Wyght, suche
certayne number of persons of euerye of the same Shyres, Rydynges,
Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Isle of Wyght,
and euery other place, and other the inhabitauntes of the same, to
be Commissioners of and within the same, whereof they be inhaitaun-
tes, and also of and for the honourable houlholde of the Queenes Ma-
iestie, in what Shyre or other place the sayde houlholde shall happen
then to be. And the Lorde Chauncelour, or Keeper of the greate
Seale, and other with hym before named, in lyke manner may name
and appoynt of euery other suche Borrough, and Towne corporate,
aswel in Englande, as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions,
as they shall thynke requisite. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers,
and other sayd honest inhabitantes of euery of the sayde Cities, Bor-
roughes, and Townes corporate, according to the number and multi-
tude of the people beyng in the same. The whiche persons, yf anye
suche be therevnto named, of the sayde inhabitauntes of the sayd Bor-
roughes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties of them selues,
shall be ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons na-
med for suche Shyres and Rydynges, as the sayde Borroughes
and Townes corporat, not being Counties in them selue, be set and
haue their beyng. Whiche persons so named, for, and of the sayde
Borroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties, by rea-

son

sort of theyr dwellyng in the same, shall not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put any parte of theyr commission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they beyng so named only for the same be dwellyng. And also not to execute the sayde Commyssion within the Borough or Towne to propate where they be so dwellyng, but at suche dayes and tymes as the sayde other Commissioners for the same Shyre and Rydyng shal thereunto limit & appoynt, within the same Borough or Towne corporate, not beyng Countie corporate, whereof they so be, and not out of such Borough or Towne: and in that manner to be aydyng and assysting, with the sayde other Commissioners, in, and for the good execution of the effecte of the sayde commission, vppon payne of euerye of the said commissioners, so named for euerye such Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, not beyng a Countie, to make suche fine as the sayd other Commissioners in the Commission, of, and for the same Shyre or Rydyng so named, or three of them at the least, shall by theyr discretions set, and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuyed to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in lyke manner as suche or lyke summes had been set and rated vpon euerye suche person for the sayde subsedie.

The whiche Commissioners, so named, of, and for the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, not beyng Counties, and onlye put in the sayde Commission by reason of theyr dwellyng in the same, shal not haue anye parte of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and theyr Clarkes in this Acte afterwarde specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the Keeper of the greate Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall make and directe out of the courte of the Chauncerie, vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions, that is to say, to euerye Shyre, Rydyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and Householde, vnto suche person and persones, as by his discretion, and other with hym aforenamed and appoynted, in lyke manner and fourme as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient for the sessyng and leuying of the sayde Subsedye, in all Shyres and places, accordyng to the true meanyng of this Acte. Whiche Commission for the fyrste payment of the sayde Subsedye, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commyssioners, or to one of them, before the fyrste day of Aprill nexte commyng, and the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsedye, shalbe directed and delyuered to the sayde Commyssioners or one of them, before the fyrste day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde GOD, a thousande, fyue hundred, threescore and three, and to euerye of the sayde Commissions, tenne Sedules, conteynyng in them the tenour of this Acte, shalbe assayled. By whiche Commyssion, the Commyssioners in

tt euery suche commission named accordyng to this acte, and as many
ather as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, shall haue full
power and aucthoritie to put the effect of the same commission in exe-
cution. And that by aucthoritie of this acte, after suche commissions to
them directed, they maye by theyr assentes and agreementes, seuer
them selues for the execution of theyr commission, in Hundredes,
Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Paryshes, and
other places, within the lymittes of theyr sayde commission, in suche
forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene
them to be commoned and agreed, accordyng to the tenour and effecte
of the commission to them therin directed. Upon whiche seueraunce,
euery person of this present Parliament that shalbe commissioner, shal
be assigned in the Hundrede where he dweleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be
anye Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this present Acte,
but onlye in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that
anye person beyng assigned to the contrarye thereof, in any wyse shall
not be compelled to put in execution the effecte of this Acte, or anye
parte thereof.

And it is also enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parlia-
ment, that the commissioners, and euery of them, which shalbe named,
limitted, and appoynted accordyng to this Acte, to be commissioners
in euery such Shyre, Rydyng, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne,
Borough, Isle, and the sayde Householde, or anye other place, and
none other, shall truely, effectuallye, and diligentlye for theyr parte ex-
ecute the effecte of this present Acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof
in euerye behalfe, and none otherwyse by anye other meanes, without
omission, fauour, dread, malice, or anye other thyng to be attempted
and doone by them, or anye of them, to the contrary thereof. And the
sayde Commissioners, and as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by
the sayde Commission, & none other, for the execution of the sayd Com-
mission and Act, shall for the taxation of the sayde fyrste payment of the
sayde Subsedie, before the tenth day of Aprill nexte commyng, and
for the taxation of the sayde seconde paymente of the sayde Subsedie,
shall before the tenth day of Januarie, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our
Lorde GOD, a thousande, fyue hundred, three score and three, by ver-
tue of the Commissions delyuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde,
direct theyr seuerall or ioynt precepte vnto. viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii.
or two, as for the number of the inhabitauntes shalbe requisite, of
the moste substantiall, discreete, and honest persons inhabitauntes,
to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as many of them, as
shalbe appoynted by the sayde Commission, of, and in Hundredes,
Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other
places,

places,aſwel within the liberties,fraunchiſes,auncient demeanes,pla-
ces exempted,& ſanctuaries, as without, within ỹ limits of ỹ Shyres,
Rydinges,Lathes,weapentakes,Rapes,Cities,Townes,Boroughes,
or Iſle aforeſayde, and other places within the limittes of theyr Com-
miſſion,and to the Conſtables, Subconſtables. Bayliffes,and other
lyke officers and miniſters of euery of the ſayde Hundreds, Townes,
wardes,Lathes,weapentakes,Pariſhes,and other places beforeſayde,
as to the ſaid Commiſſioners,and euery number of them,or vnto three
or two of them by theyr diſcretions in diuiſion ſhal ſeeme expedient,as
by the maner and vſe of the parties ſhalbe requiſite, ſtrayghtly by the
ſame precepte chargyng & commaunding the ſame inhabitantes,Con-
ſtables,and other officers aforeſayde, to whom ſuche precepte ſhalbe ſo
directed,to appeare in theyr proper perſons before the ſayde Commiſſi-
oners,or ſuch number of them as they ſhal diuide them ſelues, accord-
yng to the tenour of the ſayd Commiſſion,at certayne dayes and places
by the ſayde Commiſſioners,or any number of them,as is aforeſayde,
within Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporate,or without,in anye
other place,as is aforeſaid,by their diſcretions ſhalbe limited therunto,
to doo and accompliſh all that to them on the parties of the Queenes
maieſtie ſhalbe enioyned,touchyng this acte. Commaundyng further
by the ſame precept, that he to whoſe handes ſuche precepte ſhal come,
ſhall ſhewe or deliuer the ſame to the other inhabitauntes or officers
named in the ſame precepte, and that none of them fayle to accompliſh
the ſame,vpon payne of.xl.s. to be forfeyted to the Queenes Maieſtie.

And it is further ordeyned by the auctoritie of this preſent Parlia-
ment, that at the ſayde day and place preſixed and limitted in the ſayd
precepte, euery of the Commiſſioners then beyng in the Shyre, and
hauyng no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence,at the day & place preſixed
for that parte wherevnto he was limitted : ſhall appeare in his pro-
per perſon, and there the ſame Commiſſioners beyng preſent, or as
many as ſhalbe appointed by the Queenes maieſties Commiſſion,
ſhall call, or cauſe to be called before them the ſayde inhabitauntes and
officers, to whom they haue directed theyr ſayde precepte,and whyle
hadde in commaundement there to appeare by the ſayd precepte of the
ſayde Commiſſioners. And yf any perſon ſo warned, make defaulte,
vnleſſe he then be letted by ſickneſſe, or lawfull excuſe, and that let
then be witneſſed by the othes of two credible perſonnes : or yf anye
apearyng,refuſe to ſerue in fourme folowing,to forfeyte to ỹ Queenes
maieſtie fourtye ſhyllynges, and ſo at euery time appoynted by the ſaid
Commiſſioners for the ſame taxation , vnto ſuche tyme the number of
euerye ſuche perſonnes haue appeared , and certified in fourme vn-
der wrytten, and euery of them ſo makyng defaulte , or refuſyng ſo to
ſerue, to forfeyte to the Queenes maieſtie fourtie ſhyllynges. And vp-
pon the ſame appearaunce had, they ſhalbe charged before the Com-

miſioners

missioners by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by cor-
poall othe) to enquyre of the best and most value of the substaunce of
euery person dwellyng & abydyng within the limittes of the places
that they shalbe charged with, & of other which shal haue his or theyr
most resorte vnto any of the sayd places, & chargeable with any sum
of money by this acte of this sayde subsedie, and of all other thyngs
requisite touchyng the sayd act, and accordyng to the intent of the
same, & therevpon as neare as it may be, or shal come to theyr know-
ledge, truely to present & certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the
names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substaunce & va-
lues of euery of them, alwel of landes, tenementes, and other hered-
itamentes, possessions, and profytes, as of goodes, cattelles, debtes,
and other thynges, chargeable by the sayde acte, without anye con-
celement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, feare, or malice, vp-
pon the payne of tenne poundes, or vnder, to be tared, estreated, and
leuied in fourme as hereafter in this present acte shalbe limitted and
appointed, and therevppon the sayde Commissioners shall openlye
there reade, or cause to be read vnto them the rates, and openly de-
clare the effecte of theyr charge vnto them, in what manner and
fourme they ought and shoulde make theyr Certificate, accordyng
to the rates and summes thereof abouesayde, and of all manner of
persons, as wel of aliens and strangers, Denizens or not Denizens,
inhabityng within this Realme, as of suche persons as be borne vn-
der the Queenes obeysaunce, chargeable to this acte, and of the pos-
sessions, goodes, and cattelles of Fraternities, Guyldes, Corporati-
ons, Brotherheades, Mysteries, and Comminalties, and other, as
is abouesayde, and of persons beyng in the parties of beyonde the
Seas, hauyng goodes, or cattelles, landes, or tenementes, within
this Realme, as is aforesayde, and of all goodes beyng in the custo-
die of anye person or persons, to the vse of anye other, as is aboue-
sayde. By the whiche information and shewyng, the sayde persons
shoulde haue suche playne knowledge of the true intent of this pre-
sent acte, and of the manner of theyr Certificate, that the same per-
sons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignoraunce.
And after suche charge, and the statute of the sayde Subsedye, and
the maner of the sayd Certificate to be made in wryting, conteining
the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be borne
without the Queenes obeysaunce, or within, and the best value of
euery person in euery degree, as well of yeerely value of landes and
tenementes, and of suche lyke possessions and profytes, as the value
of goodes and cattelles, debtes, and euery thyng to theyr Certificate
requisite and necessarie to them declared: the sayde Commissioners
there beyng, shal by theyr discretions appoynt and limit vnto the
sayde persons, another day and place to appeare before the said Com-

missioners, and chargyng the sayde persons, that they in the meane time shal make diligent inquyzye by al wayes and meanes of the pze-misses, and then and there euerye of them, vppon payne of fozfey-ture of fourtye shyllynges to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the sayde newe perfixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners in wzytyng, accozdyng to theyz sayde charge, and accozdyng tothe true intent of the sayde graunte of Sub-sedye, and as to them in manner afozesayde hath beene declared and shewed by the Commyssioners. At whiche day and place so to them prefixed, yf anye of the sayde persons make defaulte, oz appeare, and refuse to make the sayde Certificate: that then euerye of them so offendyng, to fozfeyte to the Queenes Maiestie fourtie shyllynges, except there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte, by rea-son of sycknesse, oz otherwyse, by the othes of two credible persons there wytnessed. And of suche as appeare ready to make Certificate, as is afozesayde, the sayde Commissioners there beyng shal take and receyue the same Certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values, and substaunce of euerye person so certifyed, and yf the same Commyssioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayde pzesenters thereof, and therevpon the sayde Commyssioners at the sayde dayes and place, by theyz agreementes among them selues, shall from tyme to tyme openlye there perfixe a day at a cer-tayne place oz places, without the limittes of theyz Commission, by theyz discretion, foz theyz further pzoceedyng to the sayde assel-syng of the same Subsedye, and therevppon at the sayde day of the sayde Certificate, as is afozesayde taken, the same Commyssioners shall make theyz pzecepte oz pzeceptes, to the Constables, Subcon-stables, Baylyffes, oz other officers, of suche Hundzedes, Wapen-takes, Townes, and other places afozesayde, as the same Commis-sioners shalbe of, compzysyng and conteynyng in the same pze-cepte, the names and surnames of all personnes pzesented befoze them in the sayde Certificate, of whom yf the sayde Commissio-ners, oz as manye of them as shalbe therevnto appoynted by the Queenes Commyssion, shall then haue behement suspecte to be of moze greater value oz substaunce in landes, goodes, cattelles, oz summes of money owyng to them, oz other substaunce befoze-sayde, then vppon suche person oz personnes shalbe certified, the same Commyssioners shall make theyz pzecepte oz pzeceptes, diret-ted to the Constable, Baylyffes, oz other officers, commaundyng the same Constable, Baylyffes, oz other officers, to whom suche pzecepte shalbe directed, to warne suche persons, whose names shalbe compzysed in the sayde pzecepte, at theyz mansions, oz to theyz persons, that the same persons named in suche pzeceptes, and euerye of them, shall personallye appeare befoze the sayde Commis-

sioners,

ſſioners, at the ſame newe perfixed day and place, there tobe examined by al wayes and meanes (other then by coꝛpoꝛall othe) by the ſayde Commiſſioners, of theyꝛ greateſt ſubſtaunce, and beſt value, and of all and euerye ſummes of money owyng to them, and other whatſoeuer matter concernyng the pꝛemiſſes, oꝛ anye of them accoꝛdyng to this Acte. At whiche day and place ſo pꝛefixed, the ſayde Commiſſioners then and there beyng, oꝛ as many of them as ſhalbe thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſayde perſons, whoſe names ſhalbe compꝛiſed in the ſayde pꝛecepte, as is beforeſayde, for their examination. And yf anye of thoſe perſons whiche ſhoulde be warned, as is beforeſayde, to be examined, whiche at anye tyme after the warnyng, and before the pꝛefixed day, ſhalbe within ſuche place where he may haue knowledge of his ſayde appearaunce to be made, make defaulte, and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, oꝛ els a reaſonable excuſe, by the othes of two credible perſons before the ſayde Commiſſioners be truely alleaged for his diſcharge: that then euerye of them ſo makyng defaulte, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Maieſtie, with, and at the double ſummes of the rate that he ſhoulde oꝛ ought to haue beene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his landes oꝛ ſubſtaunce vppon hym certified, yf he hadde appeared, by the diſcretion of the Commiſſioners there beyng. Whiche Commyſſioners, ſhall trauayle with euerye of the other perſons ſo then and there appearyng, whoſe names ſhalbe expꝛeſſed in the ſayde pꝛecepte oꝛ pꝛeceptes, and in whom anye behement ſuſpecte was, oꝛ ſhalbe hadde, in fourme aboue ſayde, by all ſuche wayes and meanes they canne (other then by coꝛpoꝛall othe) for the better knowledge of theyꝛ beſte value, eyther in hereditamentes, oꝛ poſſeſſions, eyther els in goodes oꝛ debtes. And that euery Spirituall perſon, at eyther of the ſayde taxations of the ſayde Subſtedy, ſhalbe rated and ſet accoꝛdyng to the rate aboueſayd, of, and foꝛ euery pounde that the ſame Spirituall perſon, oꝛ anye other to his vſe, hath by diſſent, bargayne, oꝛ purchaſe, in fee Simple, fee Tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeeres, by execution, by ward, oꝛ by copy of Court roll, in any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, offices, fees, coꝛrodies, annuities, oꝛ hereditamentes, after the true, iuſt, and yeerely value thereof, after and accoꝛdyng as other the Queenes Maieſties ſubiectes borne within this Realme, be charged, in fourme aboue remembred, ſo that it extende to the yeerelye value of twentie ſhyllynges, oꝛ aboue.

AND it is further enacted, that yf the ſayde taxours and aſſeſſours, ſhall not duelye behaue them ſelues in theyꝛ inquyrie, taxation, aſſeſſement, oꝛ Certificate, but ſhall affectionatelye,

corruptly, or parcially demeasme them selues in that behalfe, in such wyse that the Commissioners shall by theyr consyderation deeme them offendours, worthy of punyshment for not doyng theyr duties therein: that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie, for this Subsedye, shall haue power and authoritie, by theyr discretions eyther to charge the sayde assessours, vppon theyr corporall othes for the better seruice aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by theyr discrettions to taxe and set vppon eyther of the sayde assessours, for their mysdemeanour in that behalfe, suche a fyne or payne as they shall thynke good, so that it exceede not the summe of tenne poundes, and the same fyne or payne, at theyr discretions to estreate. Euery whiche fyne so taxed and set by foure of the Commissioners, or more, and beyng estreated with the Sedule or bookes of that limitte, shalbe leuyed and aunsweared to the Queenes vse, in lyke manner and fourme, to all intentes and purposes, as any other summe that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this estatute and Acte of Subsedye, and not in anye otherwyse or manner. And yf anye personne certifyed or rated by vertue of this Acte, be he Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doth fynde hym selfe greeued with the same presentment, sessyng, or taxyng, and therevppon complayne to the Commyssioners, before whom he shall be rated, sessed, or tared, or before two of them, before the same taration be certified into the Courte of the Exchequer: that then the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes, examine particularlye and distinctly the person so complaynyng vppon his othe, and other his neyghbours, by theyr discretion, of euerye his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euerye his goodes, cattelles, and debtes aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceyued by the sayde Commyssioners, or two of them, whiche shall haue power by authoritie aforesayd: the sayd Commyssioners, or two of them, to whom any suche complaint shalbe made, by theyr discretion, vppon the othe of the sayde person so complaynyng, may abate, defaulke, encrease, or enlarge the same assessment, accordyng as it shall appeare vnto them iuste, vpon the same examination. And the same sum so abated, defaulked, encreased, or inlarged, shall be by them estreated in fourme as hereafter ensueth. And yf it be proued by witnes, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeere after anye suche othe made, that the same person so tared, and sworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goodes, or other thynges aboue specified, at the tyme of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne dyd declare vpon his sayde othe: that then euery such person so offendyng, shall lose and forfayte to the Queenes Maiestie, so muche in lawefull money of Englande, as he the same person so sworne, was set or taxed to pay. And

And allo it is enacted by the same auctho̅itie, that euery person to be rated at the sayde taxation, as is afo̅esaid, shalbe rated, taxed, and set, and the summe on them set, to be leuied at suche place where he and his familie at the time of the same p̅sentment to be made shal keepe his house o̅ dwelling, o̅ where he then shalbe most conuersaunt, abiding, o̅ resiaunt, o̅ shal haue his moste resort, at the time of the said certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner fo̅ this Subsedy, shalbe rated o̅ taxed fo̅ his goodes o̅ landes, but in the Shire and other place where he shalbe Commissioner. And that yf anye person chargeable to this act, at the time of the same assessyng happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, o̅ farre from the place where he shalbe knowen: then he to be set where he was last abyding in this Realme, o̅ within Wales, and after the substaunce, value, & other profites of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificate, o̅ other maner of wyse, as is afo̅esayd. And yt ȳ sayde Commissioners, o̅ as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the Quenes maiesties commission o̅ co̅missions, shal after the rate & rates afo̅esaid, cause euery person to be set, rated, & taxed, acco̅ding to the rate of the substaunce and valtie of his lands, goods, cattels, and other p̅fites chargeable to this Acte, whereby the greatest and moste best summe o̅ summes, accordyng to his moste substaunce, by reason of this Acte, myght, o̅ may be set, o̅ taxed. And that euery person so taxed in any Countie o̅ place, other the̅ where he is most resiant, o̅ hath his familie, o̅ in any countie o̅ place, other then where he is a Commissioner fo̅ this Subsedy, yf he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the said Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and Seales of three Commissioners fo̅ the Subsedye in the same Countie o̅ place where such person is most resiaunte, o̅ hath his familie, o̅ where he is a Commissioner fo̅ the taxation and payment of this Subsedye, certifiyng suche his most resiauncie, hauyng of familie, o̅ beyng a Commissioner: shalbe a sufficient discharge fo̅ the taxation of that person in all other places, and of, and fo̅ all other summes of money vpon suche person set and taxed, saue onlye the taxation made in that Countie o̅ place from whiche suche Certificate shalbe made, as afo̅esaid, and fo̅ the summe of money vpon such person there assessed o̅ taxed. And that such certificate without any plea o̅ other circumstaunce, shalbe a sufficient warraunt, as well to Barons and Auditours of the said Co̅rte of Exchequer, as to al and euery other officers to whom the alowaunce thereof shall appertayne, paying fo̅ suche discharge and alowaunce onlye two shyllynges, and no more.

Prouyded alwayes, that euery suche person, whiche shalbe

rated, set, or tared, accordyng to the intent and true meanyng of this acte, for payment of and to this Subsidye, for, and after the yeerely value of his landes, tenementes, and other Reall possessions or profites, at anye of the sayde taxations, shall not after be set and tared for his goodes and cattels, or other his moueable substaunce at the same taxations, and that he that shalbe set, charged, or tared for the same Subsidye, for his goodes, cattelles, and other moueables, at any of the sayd taxations, accordyng to the true meanyng of this acte, shal not after be charged, tared, or chargeable for his landes, or other reall possessions and profytes abouesayd, at the same taxations, nor any of them, nor that any person by any taxation be double charged for the sayde Subsidy, nor set or tared at seueral places by reason of this acte. But yf any person happen to be double set, tared, or charged, eyther in one place, or at seueral places: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, accordyng to the meanyng and intent of this acte: any thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And that it be ordeyned by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauyng two mansions, or two places to resort vnto, or calling hym selfe houshold seruaunt, or wayting seruaunt to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lorde or Lady, Maister, or Maistres, be excused vpon his sayeing, from the taxes of the sayde Subsidye, in neyther of the places where he may be set, vnlesse he bryng a certificate in wrytyng from the Commissioners, where that he is so set in deede at one place. And yf any person that ought to be set, by reason of his remouyng or resortyng to two places, or by reason of his saying that he elswhere was tared, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwellyng or abydyng in any place, not being forepryced in this Acte, or otherwise, by his couyn or craft, happen to escape from the sayde taxation, and be not set and tared, and that prooued by presentment, examination, or information before the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be by the same commission appoynted, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: then euery such person that by such meanes, or otherwyse wyllyngly by couyn, shall happen to escape from the sayde taration, or payment aforesayde, & not be rated, tared, and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with and at the double value of so muche as he should, might, and ought to haue ben set & tared at by vertue of this acte. And the same double value to be leuyed, geathered and payde, of his goodes and catteles, landes,

landes, and tenementes, towardes the sayd Subsedy, and further to be punished accordyng to the discretions of the Barons, Justices, and Commissioners, before whom he shalbe convicted for his silence and deceipt in that behalfe.

AND further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commissioners in euery commission, shall accordyng to theyr divisions, and after they be devyded, haue full power and auctoritie by this acte, to set, taxe, and sesse euery other Commissioner, joyned with them in euery suche commission and division, and shall also assesse euery assessour within theyr diuision, for his & theyr goods, landes, and other the premisses, as is aboue sayde: by the which sayde commission, the sayde Commissioners shal indifferently set, taxe, and assesse them selues and the sayde assessours. And that as well the summes vppon euery of the sayd Commissioners and assessours, so sessed, rated, and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the presenters sworne as is aboue sayde, shalbe written, certified, set, and estreated, and the estreates thereof to be made, with other the inhabitauntes of that parties, within the limittes of the same Commission and division, so to be geathered and leuyed, in lyke maner as it ought or shoulde haue ben, yf the sayde Commissioners had not beene in the sayde Commission. And that all personnes of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euerye estate aboue, shall be charged with theyr freeholde, and value as is aboue sayde, by the Chauncellour or Keeper of the great Seale, President of the Councell, the hygh Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, and other suche persons, as by the Queenes Maiesties auctoritie shalbe named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the sayde seuerall paymentes of the sayde Subsedye, after the fourme of the sayde graunt, accordyng to the taxation aforesayd. And the summes vppon them set, with the names of the Collectours appoynted for the geatheryng and paying of the same, to be estreated, delyuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lorde Chauncellour or Keeper of the great Seale, and Treasourer, and other suche personnes as thereto shall be named.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that after the taxes and assesses of the sayde summes, vppon and by the sayde assessyng and Certificate, as is aforesayde, made by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay, by the writyng estreated of the sayde taxe thereof, vnder the Seales and signes manuell of

of the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appointed at the leaste to be made, shall be delyuered vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitauntes, Constables, Subconstables, Baylyffes, and other officers ioyntly, of Hundredes, Townes, Parysshes, and other places aforesayde, within theyr limittes, or to other sufficient persons inhabitauntes of the same, onlye by the discretion of the sayde Commissioners, and as the place and parties shall requyre, as well the particuler names and surnames, as the remembraunce of al summes of money taxed and set, of, and vppon euery person, as well men as women chargeable to this Acte, housholder, and all other the inhabitauntes and dwellers within the sayde Parysshes, Townes, and places contributory to this acte of Subsidye. By aucthoritie of which wryting or estreate so delyuered, the sayde officers and other persons so named and deputed seuerally, shall haue full power and auctho̅ritie by vertue of this acte, immediatly after the delyuery of the sayde wryting or estreate, to demaunde, leuye, and geather of euery person therein specified, the summe and summes in the same wryting or estreate comprysed, and for non payment thereof, to distrayne the same person or persons so beyng behynde, by theyr goodes and cattelles, and the distresse so taken, to keepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And yf the sayde owner do not pay suche summe of money as shalbe taxed by auctho̅ritie of this Acte, within the same .viii. dayes: then the same distresse to be apprayled by foure, three, or two of the inhabitauntes where suche distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the sayde Constable, or other Collectours, for the payment of the sayde money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keepyng thereof (yf anye be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse. Which sayd officers and other persons so deputed, to aske, take, geather, and leuye the sayde summes, shall answer and be charged for the portion only to them assigned and limitted, to be geathered, leuyed, and comprysed in the sayde wryting or estreate so to them, as is aforesayde, delyuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and the sayde summe in that wryting or estreate comprysed, to pay vnto the high Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the same, in maner and fourme vnder written, thereunto to be named and deputed. And the same inhabitauntes and officers, so gathering the same particuler summes, for theyr collection thereof shall reteyne for euerye .xx. s. so by them receyued and payde .ii. d. and that to be allowed at the payment of theyr Collection, to them made, to the hygh Collectour or Collectours.

And

And further, be it enacted by the sayde auctho̅itie, that the sayde Commissioners, or the more parte of them, as shall take vppon them the execution and busines of the sayde commission, shall forthe with of the same paymentes of the sayde Subsedye, name suche sufficient and able persons, whiche then shal haue and possede landes, and other hereditamentes, in their owne right, of the yerely value at. xx. li. or goodes to the value of two hundred markes at the least. And the persons severally, by the discretions of the same Commissioners, in Shyres, Rydynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, or other whatsoever places, as wel within places priuiledged, as without, not beyng forexpryled within this Acte, to be high Collectours, and haue their collection & receipt of the sayde summes set, and leuyable within the precinct, limit, and bounder, where they shalbe so limitted to geather and receyue. To euery of the which Collectours so severally named, the said Commissioners, or two of them at the least, shall with al speede, & without delay, after the sayd whole summe of the sayde Subsedie, be set by all the limittes of the same their commission, or in such limittes as the hygh Collectours shalbe so severally assigned: shall vnder the seales and signes manuel, delyuer one estreate indented in Parchment, to euery of the sayde hygh Collectours, comprysyng in it, the names of al such persons as were assigned to leuye the sayde particuler summe and summes of euerye Hundred, Wapentake, Towne, or other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, accordyng to the estreate so hyll thereof made, as is aforesayd, and delyuered. And the Collectours so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answere the whole summe comprysed in the sayde estreate limitted to his collection as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesayde, that the sayde Cōmissioners, hauing auctho̅itie by this act to name and nominate the sayd hygh Collectours of the sayde Subsedy, shall immediatly vpon the nomination and election, take by auctho̅itie, of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces or Obligations, without any fee or reward to be payde therefore, of euerye person so by them to be named to be hygh Collectour, to be bounden to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon suche condition, that is to say, for the collection of the sayde fyrst payment of the sayd Subsedy, that yf the sayde Collectour, his heyres, or executours, doo truelye content and paye to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or executours, in the receipte of the sayde Exchequer, before the sayde fyrste day of June nexte commyng, so muche of the sayde summe of money allotted & appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect

collect and geather, and content and paye the residue of his Collecti-
on and charge, within one moneth nexte after suche tyme as he
hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde
Recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in full
strength and vertue. And for the collection of the seconde payment
of the sayde Subsedy, vpon condition that yf the sayd Collectour, his
heyres, or executours, do truelye content and paye to the vse of the
Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, in her receipt of the Ex-
chequer, before the .xx. day of Februarye, whiche shalbe in the yeere of
our Lorde God. M. D. lxiii. so much of the sayde summe of money al-
lotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shal collect and geather,
and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within
one moneth nexte after such tyme as he hath geathered and collected
the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to
be voyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. Whiche sayde
seueral recognisaunces, or obligations so taken, the sayde Commissi-
oners shal seuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties
Exchequer, with the seueral Certificates of the sayde taxations and
rates of the paymentes of the sayde Subsedye, at, and by the tyme to
them prescribed and appoynted by this acte, for the Certificate of the
sayde seueral taxations of the sayde Subsedye, vpon payne of forfay-
ture of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for euery Recognisaunce or ob-
ligation not certified. And that euery suche Collectour so elected, na-
med, and chosen, vpon request to hym made, shal knowledge & make
the sayd Recognisaunce or obligation, vpon lyke payne & forfayture
of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And euery
Collectour so deputed, hauing the sayde estreate in parchment, as is
aforesayde, shall haue auctoritie by this acte, to appoynt dayes and
places within the circuite of hys collection, for the payment of the
sayde Subsedye to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warning by
Proclamation, or otherwyse, to all the Constables, or other persons
or inhabitauntes, hauyng the charge of the perticuler collection
within the Hundredes, Parishes, Townes, or other places by him or
them limitted, to make paiment for theyr said perticuler collection of
euery summe, as to them shall appertayne. And yf at the sayde
daye and place so limitted and perfixed by the sayde Collectour, the
sayde Constable, officers, and other personnes, or inhabi-
tauntes, as is aforesayde, for the sayde perticuler Collection,
assigned and appoynted within suche Hundred, Citie, Towne,
or other place, doo not paye vnto the sayde Collectours, the summe
within theyr seuerall Hundredes, Townes, Paryshes, and other
places, due and comprysed in the sayde estreate thereof to them
delyuered by the sayde Commissioners, or some of them as is afore-
sayde, or so muche thereof as they haue by any meane receyued .ii.d.

of

of euerye pounde, for the sayde particuler Collection, as is afore-
sayde, alwayes to be thereof allowed, excepted, and abated: that
then it shalbe lawfull to the sayde hygh Collectours, and euerye
of them, and to theyr assignes, to distrayne euerye of the sayde Con-
stables, officers, and other inhabitauntes, for theyr sayde seuerall
and particuler Collection of the sayde summes, comprysed in the
sayde estreate and wrytyng thereof to them and euerye of them, as
is before expressed, and delyuered, or for as muche of the same
summe, as so then shall happen to be geathered and leuyed, and be-
hynde and vnpayde, by the goodes and Cattelles of euerye of them
so beyng behynde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, appray-
sed, and solde, as is afore sayde, and thereof to take and leuye the
summes so then beyng behynde and vnpayde. And the ouerplus
comming of the sale of the sayde distresse (yf anye be) to be restored
and delyuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Prouyded alwayes, that no person inhabityng in anye Citie,
Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be anye Assess-
our or Collectour, of, or for anye parte of the sayde Subsedye, in any
place or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate,
where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayde aucthoritie enacted, that yf anye in-
habitaunt, or officer, or whatsoeuer person or persons, charged to
and for the Collection or receipt of any parte or parcelle of the sayde
Subsedye, by anye manner of meanes, accordyng to the tenour of
this Acte, or anye person or persons for them selues, or as keeper,
gardian, deputie, factour, or attorney, of, or for anye other person
or persons, of anye goodes and cattelles of the owner thereof, at the
tyme of the sayde assessyng to be made, beyng out of this Realme,
or in anye other parties not knowen, or of, and for the goodes and
Cattelles of anye other person or persons of anye corporation, Fra-
ternitie, Mysterye, or other whatsoeuer Communaltie, beyng in-
corporate, or not incorporate, and all persones hauyng in theyr
rule, gouernaunce, and custodye, any goodes or cattelles, at the tyme
of the sayde assessyng or anye of them to be made, or whiche for anye
cause, for and by Collection, or for hym selfe, or for anye other, or by
reason that he hath the rule, gouernaunce, or custodye of any goodes,
or cattelles of anye other person or persons, Corporation, Commu-
naltie, Fraternitie, Guylde, or mysterye, or anye suche other lyke,
or as Factour, Deputie, or Atturney, of, or for anye person: shalbe
taxed, rated, valued, and set, to anye summe or summes, by reason
of this Acte, and after the taxation or assessyng vppon anye such per-
son or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, hap-
pen to dye, or departe from the place where he was so taxed and set,
or his goodes or cattelles be so eloyned, or in suche priuie and couert

maner

manner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other wrytynges from the sayde Commissioners, or as manye of them as shalbe therebnto appoynted by the sayde Commission, as is aforesayde, can ne may leuye the same summe or summes comprysed within the same estreates, by distresse, within the limittes of theyr Collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell suche distresse or distresses as be taken for anye of the sayde paymentes, before the tyme lymitted to the hygh Collectour, for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipte: then vppon relation thereof, vppon due examination, by the othe or examination of suche person or persons as shalbe charged with, and for the receipt and Collection of the same, before the sayde Commyssioners, or as manye of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe therebnto appoynted, where suche person or persons, or other, as is aforesaide, theyr goodes and catteles, were set and tared, and vppon playne Certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, as well of the dwelling place, names, and summes of the sayde persons, of whom the sayde summes can not be leuyed and had as is aforesayde: then as well the Constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the sayde particuler Collection, agaynst the hygh Collectours, as the hygh Collectour vppon his accompte and othe in the same Exchequer to be discharged therof, and processe to be made to the Queenes Maiestie out of the sayde Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the sayde Exchequer, agaynst suche person, his heyres, or executours, so beyng behynde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners to whom any suche declaration of the premisses shalbe made, in fourme aforesayde, from time to tyme, shall haue full power and auctho:itie, to directe theyr precept or preceptes vnto the sayde person or persons charged with any summ, of, for and vpon any such person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, or to any Shiriffe, Steward, Bayliffe, or other whatsoeuer officer, minister, person or persons of suche place or places where any suche person or persons so owyng suche summe or summes, shall haue landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes, or reall possessions, goodes and catteles, whereby any suche person or persons so indebted, his heyres, executours, or assignes, or other hauyng the custody, gouernaunce, or disposition of any goodes, catteles, landes, or tenementes or other heriditamentes, whiche ought or may by this acte lawfully be distrained or taken for ỹ same, hath or shal haue goods, catteles, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, whereof suche summe or summes whiche by any suche person or persons maye or ought to be leuyed, be it within the limittes of suche Commission where suche person or persons was and were tared, or without, in a-

ny

ny place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Quee-
nes Maiesties dominions, Marches, or Territories. By whiche pre-
cept, shall dell such person or persons, as shalbe charged to leuye suche
summe of money, as the officers of the place or places where suche
distresse may be taken, shall haue ful power & authoritie to distrayne
euery such person indebted, charged, and chargeable by this acte, or
his executours, or administratours of his goodes and cattelles, his
gardians, factours, deputies, lessees, farmours, and assignes, and
all other persons by whose handes, or out of whose landes any such
persons shoulde haue rent, fee, annuitie, or other profyte, or whiche
at the tyme of the sayde assessynges shall haue goodes or cattelles, or
any other thyng moueable, of any suche person or persons beyng in-
debted, or owyng such summe. And the distresse so taken, cause to be
kept, appreased, and solde in lyke maner & fourme as is aforesayd, for
the distresse to be taken vppon suche persons to be taxed to the sayde
subsidye, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the limittes of
the collectours, inhabitauntes, or other officers, charged with, or for
the same summe so vpon them to be taxed. And yf any such distresse
for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit, and the sayde
persons charged and assigned to leuye the same: the persons so char-
ged for the leuie of any such summe by distresse, shall receyue and take
of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person goyng for the exe-
cution thereof, for euery myle that any suche person so laboureth for
the same .ii.d. And euerye ffarmour, Tenaunt, Gardian, fac-
tour, or other whatsoeuer personne, beyng distrayned, or other wyse
charged for paiment of any such sum or summes, or any other sum by
reason of this acte, shalbe of suche sum or summes of hym or them so
leyed and taken, discharged and accquited at his nexte day of pay-
ment of the same, or at the delyuery of suche goodes and cattels, as he
that is so distrayned had in his custodye and gouernaunce, agaynst
hym or them that shalbe so taxed and set: any graunt or wrytyng ob-
ligatory, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrarye made hereto-
fore, notwithstandyng. And yf any suche person that shoulde be so
distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes sufficient, whereby he or
his Tenauntes and ffarmours may be distrayned, or haue aliened or
hyd his goodes and cattelles, whereby he should or myght be distray-
ned, in such maner, that such goodes and cattels shall not be knowen
or founde so that the summe, of or by hym to be payde in the sayde
fourme, shall ne can be conuenientlye leuyed: then vppon relation
thereof to the Commissioners, or to as manye of them as by the sayd
commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, where suche person or per-
sons was taxed and set, by the othes of hym or them that shalbe char-
ged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: the same
Commissioners shall make a precept, in suche maner as is aforesayd,

for to attache, take, and arreſt the body of ſuch perſon or perſons that ought to pay the ſayd ſummes, & by this act ſhalbe charged with and for the ſayde ſumme or ſummes: and them ſo taken, ſafely to keepe in perſon, within the Shire or other place where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe taken and attached, there to remayne without bayle or maynepryſe, vntyl he hath payde the ſaide ſumme or ſummes that ſuch perſon for hymſelfe, or for any other, by this act ſhalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall: and alſo for the fees of euery ſuch arreſte, to hym or them that ſhall execute ſuche precepte xx.d. And that euery officer vnto whom ſuch precept ſhalbe directed do his true diligence, and execute the ſame vppon euery perſon ſo beyng indebted, vppon payne to forfayte to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery default in that behalfe twentie ſhyllynges. And that no keeper of any Gaole from his Gaole ſuffer any ſuch perſon to go at large by letting to bayle, or otherwiſe to depart out of his pryſon, before he haue paid his ſayde debt, and the ſayde xx.d. for the ſayde arreſt, vppon payne to forfayte to the Queenes Maieſtie fourtie ſhyllynges, & the ſame Gaoler to pay vnto the Queenes Maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate whiche the ſayde perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed, as of the ſayde xx.d. for the fees. And lyke proceſſe & remedy, in lyke maner and fourme ſhalbe graunted by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as by the ſayde commiſſion ſhalbe thereunto appoynted, at the lyke information of euery perſonne or perſons beyng charged with any ſumme of money, for any other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſayde Subſedye, and not thereof payde, but wylfully withdrawen, to be ſame leuyable within the limittes where ſuche perſons were thereunto taxed. And yf the ſumme or ſummes beyng behynde vnpayde, by any perſon or perſons, as is aforeſayde, be leuyed and geathered by force of the ſayde proceſſe to be made by the ſayde Commiſſioners: or yf in default or for lacke of payment thereof the perſonne or perſonnes ſo owyng the ſayde ſumme or ſummes of money, by proceſſe of the ſame Commiſſioners, to be made as is aforeſayde, be committed to pryſon in fourme aforeſayde: that then the ſayde Commiſſioners whiche ſhall awarde ſuche proceſſe, ſhall make certificate thereof in the ſayde Exchequer, of that ſhalbe done in the premiſſes, in the Terme next folowyng, after ſuche ſumme or ſummes of money ſo beyng behynde ſhalbe leuyed and geathered, or ſuche perſon or perſons for nonpayment of the ſame committed to pryſon. And yf it happen anye of the ſayde Collectours to be aſſigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewardes, Conſtables, the Behoouer, Borſholder, Bayliffe, or any other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobey the ſayde Commiſſioners or any of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſayde Commiſſioners, for the execution of the ſayde commiſſion, or any

of the officers or other persons doo refuse that to them shall appartayne and belong to do, by reason of any precept to hym or them to be directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instance, or requeste, touchyng the premisses, or other default, in any apparaunce, or collection to make, or yf any person beyng suspect, or not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesayde, do refuse to be examined, accordyng to the tenour of this Acte, before the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto assigned, as is aforesayde, or wyll not appeare before the same Commissioners, vppon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistaunce or rescous, vpon any distresse vpon hym to be taken, for any parcel of the sayde Subsedie, or commit any misbehaviour in any maner of wyse contrary to this acte, or commit any wylfull omission, or other whatsoeuer wylful not doing or misdoing, contrary to the tenour of this acte or graunt: the same Commissioners, or euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vppon probable knowledge of anye suche misdemeanors had, by information or examination, shall and may set vppon euery such offendour for euery suche offence, in name of a fyne by the same offendour to be forfayted, fourtie shyllynges, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners. And farther, the same Commissioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present acte, to punyshe euery suche offendour by imprisonment, there to remayne, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shal seeme to them conuenient, the sayde fynes, yf any suche be, to be certified by the sayde Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuyed and payde by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde Subsedye, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayde Subsedye, in suche maner as the sayde fynes had ben set and taxed vppon the sayde offendours, for the sayde Subsedye.

It is also enacted by the sayde aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayd high collectours whiche shal account for any part of the sayd Subsedy in the sayde Exchequer, vpon theyr seuerall sayd accomptes to be yeelded, shalbe alowed at euery of the sayd paymentes of the said Subsedy, for euery pound limitted to his collection, wherof any such collectour shalbe charged and yelde accompt.bi.d. as parcell of theyr charge, that is to say, of euery pounde thereof, for such person as then haue had the particuler collection in the Townes and other places as is aforesaide, specified in his collection.ii.d. & other .ii.d. of euery pounde thereof euery of the sayd chiefe collectours for their accomptauntes to receyue to theyr owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and .ii.d. of euery pounde residue to be delyuered, allowed and payde, by the sayde

collectours so beyng thereof alowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the businesse and labour, for and about the premisses, that is to say, euery collectour to pay that commissioner or commissioners which had the ordering of the wrytinges, of, and for the saide Subsedy, where the said collectour or collectours had their collection, for the expences of the sayde commissioners so takyng vpon them the sayd busines and labour of their Clarkes wryting of the preceptes & extractes for the said collections, the same last .ii.d. of euery pound to be deuided amongst the sayd Commissioners, hauyng regarde to their labour and busines taken by them or their sayde Clarkes, in, and about the premisses. For the whiche parte so to the sayde Commissioners attaynyng, the sayde Commissioners, .vi.v.iiii.iii. or as manye of them as shalbe therevnto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, and euery of them, ioyntlye and seuerally, for his and their sayde parte, maye haue his remedye agaynst the sayde Collectour or Collectours, whiche thereof ben and myght haue ben allowed, by action of debt, in whiche the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neyther Iniunction, or other Essoigne shalbe allowed. And that no person nowe beyng of the number of the company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be anye Collectour or Subcollectour, or presentour of the sayde Subsedye, or of anye parte thereof, nor no Commissioners shalbe comepelled to make anye presentment or certificate, otherthen in the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, of, for, or concernyng the sayde Subsedye, or any part thereof. And likewyse that no person that shalbe named or assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to, and for the execution of this Acte of Subsedye, be, or shalbe assigned or named head Collectours of any of the paiments of the sayd Subsedy, neyther of any part therof. And that euery such person or persons, which shalbe named and apointed, as is aforesaid, to be head Collectours, in, and for the first paiment of this Subsedy, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for the seconde payment of the sayde subsedy, or for any parte thereof. And the saide Collectours whiche shalbe assigned for the Collection of the saide Subsedy, or for any part thereof, and euery of them, be and shalbe acquyted and discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, & of euery other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or of anye of them, by reason of that Collection, payment, or accomptes, or any thyng concernyng the same to be asked. And that yf anye person receyue or take anye fees, rewardes, or pleasures of anye suche accomptaunt: that then he shall forfayte to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery peny or value of euery peny so taken, fyue thyllynges, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And al-

ter the tarying and assessyng of the sayde Subsedye (as is aforesayde) had or made, and the sayde extractes thereof in parchement, vnto the Collectour, in manner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered: the sayde Commissioners whiche shall take vppon them the execution of this Acte, within the limittes of theyr Commission, by theyr agreementes, shall haue meetyng together, at whiche meetyng, euerye of the sayde Commissioners whiche then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any parte of the sayde Commission, shall by hym selfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bryng forth vnto the sayde Commissioners named in the sayde Commission, the Certificate and presentment, made before hym and suche other Commissioners as were limitted with hym in one limit, so that the same Certificat may be accompted and call with the other certificates of the other limittes within the same Commission, and then the sayde Commissioners, and euery number of them, vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, if any be in lyfe, or theyr executours, or administratours of theyr goodes yf they then be dead, shall toynte lye and seuerally, as they were diuided within theyr limittes, vnder their Seales, by theyr discretion, make one or seuerall wrytinges indented, conteynyng in it aswell the names of the sayd collectours, by the Commissioners for suche collection and accomptes in the Exchequer, and payment in the sayde receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes wrytten vnto euerye suche collectour to receiue the said Subsedy. And also al fines, amerciamentes, & other forfeytures, if any such by reason of this acte happen to be within the precinct and limit of their commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequier by the said commissioners. In whiche wrytyng or wrytynges indented so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and expressed the whole & entier summe or summes of the sayde Subsedy, seuerally limitted to the collection of the saide collectours, seuerally deputed & assigned to the collection of the saide summes, so that none of the sayde collectours so certified in the saide Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accompt or to be charged, but only to & for the sum limitted to his collection, & not too or for any sum limitted to the collection of his felow, but that euery of them shalbe seuerally charged for theyr part limitted to theyr collection. And yf the sayde Commissioners ioyned in one commission among them selues in that matter can not agree, or yf any of them be not redy, or refuse to make Certificate with other of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commissioners maye make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayde, of theyr seuerall limittes, or separations of Collectours within the limittes of theyr Commission, vppon and in the Hundredes, wardes, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or suche other like diuisions within theyr sayde seue-

rall limittes of theyr Commission, as the places there shall requyre to be seuered and diuided, and as the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make diuisions of theyr limittes or collections, for the seuerall charges of the same Collectours, so that alwaye one Collectour shalbe charged and accompt for his parte to hym to be limitted, only by hym selfe, and not for anye summe limitted to the parte of anye of his felowes, and the charges of euerye of the Collectours to be set and certified seuerally vppon them, and euery suche Collectour vppon his accompt and payment of the summe of money limitted within his Collection, to be seuerally by hym selfe acquited and discharged in the sayde Exchequer, without paying any manner fees or rewardes to anye person or persons for the same, vppon the payne and penaltie last abouesayde, and not to be charged for any portion of anye other Collectour. And yf anye commissioner, after he hath taken certificate of them, that, as is aforesaide, shall before anye suche Commissioner be examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writynges thereof beyng in his handes, or yf anye Collectour or other person, charged with anye receipt of anye parte of the sayde Subsedye, or any other person taxed, or otherwyse by this Acte charged with and for anye parcell of the sayde Subsedye, or with any other summes, or fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeyture, happen to dye, before the cõmissioner, collectour, or other whatsoeuer person or persons haue executed, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged ẏ which to euery such person shall apparteyne or belong to do, accordyng to this Acte: then the executours and heyres of euerye suche person, and all other seased of any landes or tenementes, that any such person being charged by this acte, and deceassyng before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse only had, of estate of inheritaunce, at ẏ time ẏ any suche person was named cõmissioner, collectour, or otherwyse charged with & for any maner of thing to be done, satisfied or payde by reason of this Acte: And all those that haue in theyr possessions or handes, anye goodes, cattelles, leases, or other thynges, that were to anye suche person or personnes at the tyme of his death, or anye landes or tenementes, that were the same persons at the tyme he was (as is aforesayde) charged by this Acte, shall be by the same compelled and charged to do, and accomplyshe to do in euerye case, as the same person so beyng charged shoulde haue done, and myght haue ben compelled to do, yf he had been in playne lyfe, after suche rate of the landes and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Collectour, as the partie shall haue in his hande. And yf the sayde Commissioners, for causes reasonable them mouyng, shall thynke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayde: then the sayde person or persons that shall fyrste ioyne

together

together, or he that shall fyrste certifie the sayde wrytyng indented, as is aforesayde, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commyssion, wherevppon suche wrytinges shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tythynges, or other places, to, and amonge suche Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where suche separations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, aswell of and for the sayde Subsedye, taxed or set, of, or within the sayde Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to hym or them deuyded or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde fyrste wrytyng, as of fines, amerciamentes, penalties, or other forfeytures, yf anye happen to be within the same limittes whereof the same wrytynges shalbe certified, and after suche wrytyng indented, whiche, as is aforesayde, shall be certified, and not conteyne in it the whole and full summes set and taxed within the limittes of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the daye of payemente of the sayde Subsedye, shall certifie into the sayde Exchequer, by theyr wrytyng or wrytynges indented, to be made as is aforesayde, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and taxed within the places to them limitted for the sayd Subsedye, and other fynes, amerciamentes, penalties, & forfeytures, with the names of ỹ Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, & other places to them assigned, or els by their sayd wrytinges indented, to certifie at the same place, before the said day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificat, of, & for the sayd Subsedye, fines, amerciamẽtes, and other forfeitures growing or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their non certifiyng, as is aforesayd, or els in defaulte thereof, processe to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, agaynst the sayde Commissioners and euerye of them, not makyng certificate, as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the Treasourer or Barons of the sayde Exchequer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the inhabitauntes of the Paryshe of Saint Martin, called Stamforde Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borrough and Towne of Stamforde, in the South parte of the water there, called Wellande, whiche hereafter shalbe contributory to the payment of this present Subsedye graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, shall be assessed, rated, and taxed for this tyme, by suche Commissioners whiche shalbe appoynted for the taxyng, ratyng, and sessyng of suche Subsedye or taxe within the Countie of Lyncolne, and shalbe for this tyme contributorie and pay the sayde Subsedye to the Collectour or Collectours whiche shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuying and gatheryng of

the

the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayde Borough and Towne of Stamforde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person and persons, hauing manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the Subsedye graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauyng spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayde Maiestie by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme in theyr conuocation, and ouer this, hauyng substaunce in goodes and Cattelles chargeable by this sayde Acte: that then yf anye of the sayde person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, and tared for the sayde manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and tared for his or theyr goodes and Cattelles: that then he or they shalbe onelye charged by vertue of this Acte for his and theyr sayde manoures, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and Spirituall possessions, or only for his sayde goodes, & cattels, the best therof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Act conteyned to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsedye, nor any thing therein conteyned, in any wyse extend to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers in Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or any of them, of, or concerning any manours, lands, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattels, or other moueable substance, which the said inhabytauntes, or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within Ireland, Jerneley, and Garneley, or in any of them, or of, for, or concernyng any fees, or wages, which any of the sayd inhabitaunts or dwellers, haue of the Queenes Maiestie for theyr attendaunce and doing seruice to our Souereigne Lady in Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or in any of them: any thyng in this present Acte to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouyded also that this present Acte of Subsedye, ne anye thyng therein conteyned, extende to anye the Englyshe inhabitauntes or reliauntes, in anye the Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwycke, the Towne of Newecastle vppon Tyne, and the Bysshopryche of Durham, nor to any of them, of, for, or concernyng any mannours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or anye other to theyr vse, haue within the sayde Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, or the Towne of Barwycke, the Towne of Newecastle vppon Tine, or the Bysshopryche of Durham, or anye of them, or of, for, or concernyng

any

any fees or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwel-lers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for theyr attendaunce and do-ying seruyce to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the sayde Countie of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwycke, the Towne of Newecastle vppon Tyne, and the Bysshoprycke of Durham, or anye of them, to, or for the sayde taxyng, leuying, gatheryng, or payment: but that the Englyshe inhabitauntes, and resiauntes, and euerye of them, of the sayde Counties, Bysshoprycke, and Townes, and euerye of them, shalbe of, and from the sayde Subsedye, and euerye parcell thereof, and for their mannours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattelles, lying and beyng in the sayde Counties, Townes, and Bysshoprycke, or any of them, vtterlye accquyted and discharged: anythyng in this present acte before rehearsed to the contrarye, not-withstandyng.

Prouided also, that al letters pattentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or anye of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Bo-roughes, or Townes, within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsedye, whiche be at this present tyme in force and bayleable, shall remayne good and effectuall to the sayde Cities, Bo-roughes, and Townes hereafter, accordyng to the purportes there-of, though the inhabitauntes of the same, shall vppon the great and weighty consyderation of the graunt abouesaide, be for this graunt charged and contributory, in lyke maner, fourme, and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, whiche be not in any wyse priui-ledged, be from such graunt of Subsedy excepted.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctheritie aforesayde, that no Dyphante or Infante within the age of .xxi. yeeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shalbe charged to any payment of this Subsedie, for his or her goodes and cattels, to hym or her left or bequeathed: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shal-not extende to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hostel, within the Vniuersities of Oxford, and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goodes or lands of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by By-shop Wilham, or to the goods or lands of the Colledges of Wyndsor, and Eaton nexte Wyndsor, or to the goodes or landes of any com-mon free Grammer Schoole within this Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Scholemaister, or Scholer, or any graduat resiaunt or remaynyng for study, without fraude or co-uin, within any of the sayd Vniuersities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or any of them,

or

or to any theyr seruauntes dayly attendaunt vpon any of them, nor to the goodes of any officer, minister, almes man, or seruauntes belongyng to any of the sayde Vniuersities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostelles, and dwellyng and reliaunt within the sayde Vniuersities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the sayde Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and Suburbes of the same, without fraud or couin. Nor to the goodes and landes of any Hospital, Mealondue, or Spittlehouse, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and releefe of poore people, any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, in any wise notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that the sayde graunt of Subsedye, or any thyng therein conteyned, do not in any wyse extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or reliauntes at this present tyme within the fyue Portes corporate, or any of theyr members incorporate or vnited to the same fyue Portes, or to anye of the same fyue Portes, of, or for any part or parcel of the sayde summes graunted in this Parliament, of the sayde inhabitauntes nowe reliaunt, or any of them to be tared, set, asked, leuyed, or payde. But the sayde inhabitantes and reliauntes in the said fiue Portes, and their members, be, and shalbe of and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayd Subsedy during theyr reliauncie there, and no longer, clearely acquited and discharged, any matter, or whatsoeuer thyng in this acte had or made to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuch as diuers and sundry the Queenes Maiesties Tenauntes, and other inhabitauntes and dwellers within the Counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnour, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flynt, Merioneth, Angleley, Carnaruan, and of the Countie Palatine of Chester, be at this present tyme charged or chargeable, aswell with the seueral paymentes of diuers great summes of money, by the name of Myse, due to her Maiestie, accordyng to the seuerall customes of the sayde Counties, as also with the paymentes of dyuers seuerall Subsedies, lately graunted to our late Soueraigne Lord and Lady King Philip and Queene Marie, and to the Queenes hyghnesse that nowe is, and yet vnpayde.

Be it therefore ordeyned and enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that this acte of Subsedy, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to charge any of the Queenes Tenauntes, and other inhabitantes, & dwellers within any of the sayd Counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnour, Mongomery, Denbigh, Flynt, Merioneth, Angleley, Carnaruan, & the Countie Palatine of Chester, being charged or chargeable with the sayde Myse, or seuerall Subsedye, for or in any of the paymentes of the sayde Subsedye graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this acte,

vntyl

vntyll the sayde seuerall dayes and tymes for the payment of the sayd Wyes shalbe expyred, and vntyl the dayes and tymes as well of the sayd seuerall Subsedies lately graunted to our late souereigne Lord and Souereigne Lady kyng Philip and Queene Mary, as also of the sayde Subsedye heretofore graunted to the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, be also paste and expired. And that then the fyrste payment of the sayde Subsedy graunted by this present acte, shalbe made at the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, before the fyrst day of June, next folowyng after the laste dayes of the laste payment, to be had or appoynted of the sayde Wises, and of the payment of the sayd former Subsedies. And the seconde payment of this Subsedy, to be made by or before the .xx. day of Februarye, next after the sayde fyrste payment of the sayde Subsedye.

Furthermore be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the tenauntes and dwellers of euery of the sayde Counties in this Proviso remembred, shall seuerally before the feast of Pentecost next ensuyng, certifie into the sayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the seales of two Justices of peace, of euery of the said Counties, wherof one to be of the Quorum, when & what day the last payment of the said e seuerall Wyes nowe due in any of the sayd Counties, shal end & expyre.

Prouided also, that the sayd graunt of Subsedy, and two Fifteenes & Tenthes, do not in any maner of wyse extende or be preiuditiall or hurtful to the inhabitauntes or resiauntes at this present time within the liberties of Romney Marshe, of, or for anye parte of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayde inhabitauntes now resiauntes, or any of them, to be tared, set, asked, leuied, or payde: But that the sayde inhabitauntes, and nowe resiauntes of Romney Marshe aforesayde, and euery of them, be and shalbe of and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayde Subsedye, and fifteenes and Tenthes, duryng theyr resiauncie there, and not longer, acquitted and discharged: Any matter or whatsoeuer thyng in this present Acte made or had to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in
Powles Churchyarde, by Richarde Iugge.
Printer to the Queenes Maiestie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.